

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: MADANG

STATION: MADANG

VOLUME No: 17

ACCESSION No: 496.

1959 - 1960

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1989-1990

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

PATROL REPORT OF: MADANG
 ACCESSION NO. 496
 VOL, NO: 17 : 1959/60 NUMBER OF REPORTS: 7

REPORT NO	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PHOTOS	PERIOD OF PATROL
1] 1 OF 1959/60	1-14	J.A. JOHNSON C.P.O.	AMBEUNOE L.G. CAREA	MAP	3.7.59-25.7.59.
2] 1A " "	15-48	J.M. BOUGLAS C.P.O.	" " "	MAP	6.7.59-9.7.59.
3] 2 " "	49-67	S.G. O'BRIEN P.O.	BOGABSIM C.B.	MAP	6.7.59-27.7.59.
4] 8 " "	68-101	W.H. MUSKENS P.O.	BUNABUN & MEGIAR C.B.		21.4.60-13.5.60
5] 9 " "	102-128	D.R. SIMMINS C.P.O.	BAGASIA - GIRAUWA C.B.		13.5.60-3.6.60
6] 10 " "	129-166	W.H. MUSKENS P.O.	SAKER - GARUSI & SEK - REMPI C.B.	MAP	14.6.60-12.7.60
7] 11 " "	167-197	D.R. SIMMINS A.D.O.	GAL - UKU & MAPPARAP IRANS AOGOL C.B.	MAP	27.6.60-23.7.60
8]					
9]					
10]					
11]					
12]					
13]					
14]					
15]					
16]					
17]					
18]					
19]					
20]					

MADANG DISTRICT PATROL REPORTS

1959/60

MADANG

<u>Report No.</u>	<u>Officer Conducting Patrol</u>	<u>Area Patrolled</u>
<u>MADANG</u>		
1 - 59/60	J.A. Johnston <i>leave</i>	Part of the Ambenob Local Government Council Area
1A - 59/60	I.M. Douglas <i>leave</i>	Ambenob Local Government Council Area
2 - 59/60	J.G.C'Brien <i>leave</i>	Bogadjim Census Division
8 - 59/60	W.H. Muskens	Bunabun and Megiar Census Divs.
9 - 59/60	D.R. Simmins	Bagasin - Girauwa Census Division
10 - 59/60	W.H. Muskens <i>leave</i>	Saker - Garus and Sek - Rempi Census Divisions
11 - 59/60	D.R. Simmins <i>leave</i>	Gal Utu and Maparap Trans Cogol Census Divisions



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*Cleared.
J.C.
4.7.69.*

PATROL REPORT

District of..... MADANG Report No. 1 of 1959/60......

Patrol Conducted by..... J. A. JOHNSTON, CADET PATROL OFFICER......

Area Patrolled..... Part of the Ambenob Local Government Council area......

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... GPO J. M. Douglas.....

Natives..... 3 members of R.F.A.N.G.C.

Duration—From..... 6./7./1959..... to..... 25./7./1959..... Broken at one period.

Number of Days..... 16.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... May 1958 - New council area.
March /19.57 - Old council area.

Medical /...../19.....

Map Reference..... 4 miles to the Arch series, Madang sheet......

Objects of Patrol..... Census check and compile Tax Register, Routine administration. Instruct GPO Douglas in the various aspects of patrol work.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.F.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

popul

MIG
In
M Y

67-7-1

XXXXXXXXXX
Konedobu

11th September 1959

District Officer,
Madang District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 1/59-60.

Your second paragraph to the Assistant District Officer is confirmed as the policy of the Department.

The encouraging comments with reference to AMBENOB Local Government Council have been brought to the notice of the Executive Officer Local Government.

pad
(A.A. Roberts)
Director.

67/7/1 ✓

JBP/HJM

30/13

District Office,
Department of Native Affairs,
MADANG.

10th. August, 1959.

The Assistant District Officer,
Madang Central Sub-District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 1 - 1959/60.

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum 30/13 of 7th. August, 1959 together with patrol report and attachments. I realise that the area of this patrol covers the Ambenob Council area and as such receives frequent visits by officers of this Department.

As the prime purpose of Mr. Johnston's patrol was to educate Mr. Douglas in the manner of conducting a patrol, you will please ensure that Mr. Douglas does not get the impression that the usual patrol is to be conducted as speedily as evidently the early part of this patrol has been. I refer to the fact that on some days it appears that three Villages were visited in the one day. You will inform Mr. Douglas that it is the normal practice to spend a day in each village whilst on patrol.

You will also ensure that Mr. Douglas is aware that the practice of sending a Police Constable to inspect a village (refer diary of 20th.) is frowned upon and that Patrol Officers are expected to personally visit every Village of the area.

Minute:

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

(J. B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

Attached please find copy of the above patrol report, together with covering memorandum and a claim for camping allowance.

This patrol report covers a period of instruction in patrolling duties for Mr. I Douglas, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Mr. Douglas will submit a full report of the patrol together with the census figures on completion of the census division.

(J. B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER



Claim being processed 8/3/8



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

GRK/HJM

No. 30/13

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

7th. August, 1959.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 1/59-60.

Attached hereto please find the Report, in duplicate, of the abovementioned Patrol. The report covers that portion of a Patrol to the AMBENOB N.L.G.C. area conducted by Patrol Officer A. J. Johnston. Camping Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. Johnston is also attached.

I am very pleased to note that there is strong evidence of a greatly strengthened relationship between the people of this area and the Administration. It would appear that the people are becoming more and more aware of the benefits - both political and economic - which can accrue to them through their orderly development in the field of Local Government.

The Report gives evidence of the patrol having been well conducted by Mr. Johnston, and I feel that he has helped to give Mr. Douglas a good grounding in the duties and responsibilities of an officer in the field. Such grounding I am sure will be of invaluable benefit to Mr. Douglas during his future service.

(G. R. Keenan)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GRK/HJM

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 36/15

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

29th. June, 1959.

Mr. J. A. Johnston,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 1/59-60

Please be prepared to commence a patrol of the AMBENOB Census Division on Monday 6th. July, 1959. You will be accompanied by Mr. I. Douglas, Cadet Patrol Officer.

The objects of your patrol will be to check the census of the Division, compile the Tax-Census Register for the Division, to perform routine administration and, whenever necessary, arbitrate in any native disputes brought to your attention. Should you consider any such disputes as warranting Court action, you will please refer the disputants to Mr. D. J. Parrish, A.D.O., who is available at the N.L.G.C. Chambers at DANBEN each Thursday for C.N.A. hearings.

Please instruct Mr. Douglas in the task of checking census and compilation of the rough working sheets from which the Tax-Census Register Sheets are typed. You will also please familiarize Mr. Douglas with the various facets of patrol work. Would you also ensure that he becomes familiar with the orthography of Pidgin English (see "Pidgin English" by F. Mihalic) in order that he may correctly write the names of the natives checked in the census. You will remain with Mr. Douglas for at least two weeks. If, at the end of that period, you are satisfied that Mr. Douglas is sufficiently familiar with the requirements of such a patrol that he is able to complete the patrol solo, you may return to Madang and leave him to complete the patrol. If you consider that you should remain with him for a longer period, you will do so. Please encourage Mr. Douglas to increase his knowledge of, and fluency in, Pidgin English at every opportunity.

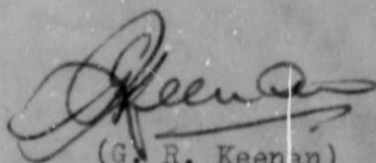
The Division you are to patrol is wholly under Native Local Government. I think it essential that the Administration be kept in close contact with the attitudes of the peoples who are responsible, even in a small measure, for their own development. I commend to you Department of the Administrator Circular Instruction No. 9 of 1957 and would be pleased to see any report you may make at the conclusion of your patrol in the terms of Paragraph 9 of the abovementioned Circular Instruction.

Please select three Constables from the District Office detachment to accompany the patrol. At the conclusion of the patrol, reports on these members will be forwarded direct to the Commissioner of Police on P.F. Form I.

You will take a Blue Ensign with you and raise it at each of your camps during the patrol. It will be lowered with due ceremony each evening, and Councillors are to be encouraged to participate in these evening ceremonies.

At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit a Report of the Patrol in accordance with the form laid down in Paragraph 3 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79 of 13/1/1949. Camping Allowance Claim is to be submitted as per D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 272 of 16/5/1958.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(G. R. Keenan)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District Office.
Madang.
30th July '59.

The District Officer.
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO: 1 of 1959/60.

AMBEMB LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL CENSUS DIVISION.

Officer conducting patrol: J. A. Johnston. Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled: Part of the Ambemb Local Government Council area.

Personnel accompanying patrol:

Europeans: C.P.O. L. M. Douglas.

Natives: 3 members of the R.P. & M.C.C.

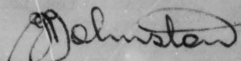
Objects of patrol: To carry out census check and compile Tax Register.
Routine administration.
Instruct CPO Douglas in the above and various other aspects of patrol work.

Last census patrol to the area:

New council area: May 1958.

Old council area: March 1957.

Duration of patrol: 6/7/59 - 11/7/59 and 16/7/59 - 25/7/59.


(J. A. Johnston)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO: 1 of 1959/60.

D I A R Y.

Monday 6th July '59.

Departed Madang at 3 pm per truck accompanied by GPO Douglas. Arrived Sempì 3.40 pm. No carriers available. Spent the night at Sempì.

Tuesday 7th.

Carriers arrived from Haitata. Departed Sempì 8.15 am - arrived Raiteta 9.30 am. Inspected village. Census conducted. Talks with councillor and committee men. - Departed 1.30 pm - arrived Hipondik 3.15 pm. Inspected village. -- Singeing held at night. Spent the night at Hipondik.

Wednesday 8th.

Census of Hipondik. Departed 10.10 am. Arrived Budip 11.45 am. Inspected village and census conducted. Talks with committee men. Departed 1.40 pm - passed through small hamlet of Abar and arrived Abar 3.30 pm. Discussions with councillor. Spent the night.

Thursday 9th.

Heavy rain fell all night. Departed Abar 7.50 am - arrived Lapping 9.35 am. Inspected village - census conducted in heavy rain. Discussions with committee men. Departed 12.15 pm and returned to Abar in light rain, arriving 2 pm. Inspected Abar village and conducted census. - Spent the night.

Friday 10th.

More heavy rain during night. Departed Abar 8.30 am, arrived Garegut 8.50 am. Inspected village and census conducted. Talks with committee men. Departed at 10.40 am and arrived at Haimo in heavy rain at 11.25 am. - Rain continued for several hours. - Village inspected and census conducted in late afternoon. - Spent the night.

Saturday 11th.

Discussions with councillor early morning. Departed Haimo 8.30 am, leaving GPO Douglas to collect material for correspondence course assignments. - Returned to Madang arriving 12.15 pm.

---- Delayed in Madang for several days.

Thursday 16th.

Departed Madang 6.30 am and travelled to Aluak village in heavy rain and joined up again with GPO Douglas, who had moved on from Haimo and censused the Aluak people. - Talks with councillor - unable to move on because of lack of carriers. Arranged for movement the next morning. - Caught up with book work. - Spent the night.

DIARY (cont).

Friday 17th July '59.

Delayed slightly by rain. Departed Aluak 7.20 am and proceeded via Kalosa Catholic Mission Station to Wangar, arriving 8.10 am. Census and inspection of village. Departed 10.30 am and arrived Hapurpi 10.50 am. Inspected village and census of Hapurpi and Manep people. Discussions with people re council electorate. Departed 12.15 pm and arrived Gegiri 12.45 pm. -- Choral and musical recital rendered by school children. -- Inspected village and census conducted. Departed 2.45 pm and arrived Bellan 3.45 pm. Talks with councillor and others. - Spent the night.

Saturday 18th.

Departed Bellan 8.10 am. By passed Guhup village and then through old village site of Hapurpi. Rested. Moved on to Itapi arriving 11.45 am. Arranged to spend the night. - Departed 12.5 pm, up to Nake at 12.35 pm and on to Sarupi arriving 1.30 pm. Census conducted and village inspected. Back to Nake - census and village inspection. Back to Itapi arriving 4.50 pm. - Spent the night.

Sunday 19th.

Waited for locals to have their church service. Census of Itapi people and village inspected. Talks with councillor. Departed 12 noon. Climbed to top of range and then took a side track to Manep village. Inspected village and then returned to main track - approximately $\frac{1}{2}$ hour walk. On through old village of Hapurpi to Guhup. Inspected village. Back to Bellan arriving 3.45 pm. - Spent the night.

Monday 20th.

Census of Guhup and Eirimai people. Policeman sent with committee man to inspect Birimai village and look over the aged people in the village. - Departed Bellan 11 am and arrived Muguru 11.30 am. Census and inspection of village. Discussions with councillor. On to Haidurem village, but only inspected village as most of the people are reported to be living near Amron Mission Station. Returned to Muguru and back to Bellan arriving 3 pm. -- Spent the night.

Tuesday 21st.

Departed Bellan 8 am, arrived Betelkud 9 am. Inspected village - also new Aid Post set up and opened last Sunday by Lutheran Mission. Conducted census. Talks with councillor, committee men etc. Departed 11.15 am, arrived Kamba 11.50 am. - Large village inspected and census conducted. - Discussions re committee men etc. - Spent the night.

Wednesday 22nd.

Departed 8 am, arrived Kauris 9 am. Inspected village and census of Silabob and Kauris people. Talks with councillor. Departed 12.30 pm, arrived Korog No 1 at 1 pm. Census of Opi people. - Spent the night.

Thursday 23rd.

Census of Korog No 1 and inspected village. Cargo sent on to Barahaim. Departed 10.30 am - to Opi and inspected village and cocoa blocks. Returned to Korog No 1 and on to Korog No 2. Census and inspection of village. On to Barahaim, arriving 3.55 pm. - Spent the night.

at

DIARY (cont).

RATO

M

Friday 24th July '59.

Census of Barahain and Uurun people. Police-
man sent to inspect Uurun village. Inspected Barahain village.
Departed 12.30 pm, arrived Mirkuk 12.55 pm. Inspected village and
conducted census. Talks with councillor and others. Returned to
Barahain 3.45 pm. Inspection of Barahain cocoa blocks. -- Spent
the night.

Saturday 25th.

Delayed by heavy rain and also lack of carriers.
Departed Barahain 10 am - down to Sisiak and met by truck. Took
CPO Douglas up North Coast Road to Mebat village and then returned
to Madang.

END OF DIARY.

at

RATIO

M

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO: 1 OF 1959/60.

AMBENOB LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL AREA.

INTRODUCTION:

This patrol was the beginning of one to cover all villages now included in the Ambenob Local Government Council area. The patrol's purposes were to revise the census, compile the Council Tax Register and the Personal Tax Register, and to carry out routine administration work.

Also, one of the writer's main tasks was to educate CPO Douglas, who accompanied the patrol, to carry out the above work and the manner in which to generally conduct a patrol. When the writer returned to Madang, CPO Douglas was left in the field to complete the census of the remaining villages in the area as it was considered that he was now capable of performing these duties.

NATIVE SITUATION:

The patrol covered the majority of the new villages (ARI speaking people) recently included in the Ambenob Council and those inland from the main road north west of Madang, which have been in the Council since its inception.

The advent of Local Government in this area has without doubt greatly strengthened the relationship between the Administration and the people. The people now feel that they are seeing a definite step towards their own economic and political development.

Councillors and their people, while being respectful, are not afraid to stand up and state their views and opinions on any matter that may be discussed.

The writer patrolled through most of the villages, that are now included in the Council, last year and it was pleasing to note that a certain change had occurred amongst the people. Led by their councillors, who in most cases are fairly bright, young chaps with what appears at least some degree of education, the people seem to have lost a certain amount of their listlessness and are taking some interest in what is going on around them.

Thus a further steady improvement in the development of these people and in the relationship between them and the Administration should be witnessed if their views are continued to be listened to and acted upon accordingly.

ECONOMIC PRODUCTION:

Rice and coconuts are at present the main economic crops produced in the area. However the up and coming cash crop for the area will undoubtedly be cocoa. Six blocks, in the area patrolled, are in various stages of being cleared, marked etc and the planting of cocoa is expected to be completed by the end of this year. If work on these blocks continues to be supervised and guided effectively, the cocoa venture should be quite successful.

VILLAGES, HOUSING, HEALTH ETC:

All villages were generally clean and the housing in good repair.

The health of the people was very good as they are always in close contact with the hospital at Madang and Pagaum and also the Aid Posts throughout the area. A new Council Aid Post is to be built in the near future at Alusak village and this will provide for the people of the new council area.

Also during the patrol the Lutheran Mission opened an Aid Post at Betelkud village.

GENERAL:

The above aspects of the patrol will be commented on more fully by CPO Douglas in his report at the completion of the patrol.

All census figures will also be included with his report as will details regarding police personnel accompanying the patrol.

This patrol was short as is this report. However the area patrolled is in close proximity to Madang and receives fairly constant attention in both economic and welfare fields.

Johnston

(J. A. Johnston)
Cadet Patrol Officer.

MAP TO ACCOMPANY MADANG

PATROL REPORT No: 1 OF 1959/60.



Scale: 1 inch = 4 miles

opul

MIC
In
Males
in Child
Birth

67-7-5

10th November, 1959.

The District Officer,
Madang District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT No. 1A/59-60.

Receipt is acknowledged.

Your concise Patrol Instructions are appreciated. They are most important if only for the more junior officers.

It is not necessary to give arrival and departure times in the Diary unless there are special reasons for so doing.

The good relations existing between the Administration and the native people are noted. It could be that the possibility prognosticated by Dr. Lawrence is coming to pass i.e. that they may turn more towards the Administration than in the past, after the failure of the "cargo" to materialize through supernatural sources.

Many New Guinea societies practise the "avoidance" as reported by Mr. Douglas on page 11.

Quite an effective patrol as an initial effort.

A.A. Roberts
(A.A. Roberts)
Director

67-7-5 ✓
67-16-7 ✓



30/13

JBP:cm

District Office,
MADANG.

27th. October, 1959.

The Assistant District Officer,
Madang Central Sub-District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO. 1A/59-60

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum 30/13-40 of the 12th. October, 1959, together with attached Patrol Report and Contingency.

You appear to have covered all the relevant points raised by this Patrol in your covering memorandum and I have little to add to your comments.

I agree with your comments under the heading - Census - regarding hurried visits and am pleased to hear that you have brought this to the notice of Mr. Douglas.

I believe that it is the intention of the Sanitation and Hygiene Committee of the Ambenob Council to make two inspections of the Council area in the forthcoming year, and this should do much to improve the poor housing which Mr. Douglas noticed in some parts of the Council area.

Once again the Census of the Ambenob area is revealing a very high rate of increase in the population - undoubtedly due to the increased medical benefits available to these people - and like the people of KarKar, it would appear that they will double their population in approximately 20 years. This factor will need careful watching in respect of the land situation.

I agree that Mr. Douglas has acquitted himself well in this, his first solo patrol.

MINUTE to:

(J.B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDORU.

Attached please find the above Patrol Report, together with attachments and a claim for camping allowance.

*Being processed
2/11/59*

Page
(J.B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

30/13-40

GRK:cm

Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

12th. October, 1959.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No.1A/59-60

Attached hereto please find, in duplicate, the Report of the above-numbered patrol which was conducted by Mr. I.M. Douglas, Cadet Patrol Officer. Census figures are submitted on Village Population Register forms in triplicate. Also attached is Camping Allowance Claim submitted by Mr. Douglas.

DIARY: The Village Population Register submitted with the Report shows that the census of MANEP Village was conducted on the 17th. July but there is no Diary entry showing that the MANEP census was conducted on that date. There is, however, a Diary entry for the 19th. July showing that an inspection was made of the new village on that date. Also, the Diary gives no indication that a census was conducted at MEBAT on the 28th. July, although the village was inspected.

NATIVE AFFAIRS: It is pleasing to note that the relationship between the Administration and the native people of the AMBENOB Native Local Government Council area remains good. The growing awareness - both political and economic - of the people is also pleasing to note. It will be interesting to see what changes may be effected amongst the AMBENOB Councillors as a result of the elections which are to be held this month. I believe that the majority of electors in all electorates realise that it is to their own benefit to elect the best person available to represent their interests. If some choices appear to be poor, it must be realised that that also happens in other than native Local Government Councils.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK: The people of the area are realising the advantages that can accrue to them as a result of some initial hard work in the cash crop field. Many of them are, at present, interested only to the extent of selling their produce at the weekly market at Madang. However, others are looking further ahead and are making an effort to get established with an economic crop. It is hoped that the Cocoa Project being operated under Council auspices will get under way before the end of the year. Already much of the preliminary work has been completed. Various individuals are also working to establish cocoa plots and steps are being taken to give them some security of tenure so far as land is concerned.

11111/2

A scheme similar to that operating in the HIGATURU N.L.G.C. area is favoured by all field Departments in this District.

Medical and Health: The area is well served from a Medical and Health point of view. Administration and Mission Hospitals and Aid Posts give an extremely good medical coverage of the area. Council Aid Posts are playing a part in the health improvement of the area. While I would agree that the health of the population in the AMBENOB Division is good, I would hesitate to describe it as perfect - that is a standard which has yet to be achieved in any society.

Education: As in all other areas of the Territory, the facilities for education in the AMBENOB Division are not adequate to meet the demand. However, the Division, I think, is very well off in comparison with other areas when one has regard to the education facilities - both Administration and Mission - which are available. There is no doubt that the "village school" cannot supply the standard of education we would like to see, but the supply of teachers is the problem; and the Administration and Missions are faced with the same problem in this regard - the supply of trained teachers cannot meet the demand and will not do so for very many years.

Roads and Bridges: The area patrolled is very well served with roads. The people have worked, and are still working hard to increase the road network in the area for they can see the necessity to have good roads in order to move their economic crops to the market with least delay.

Villages: It is hoped that the AMBENOB N.L.G. Council will take steps, through a committee, to see that village housing and sanitation standards are not allowed to worsen. Many villages - particularly some along the GOGOL Valley road - do not appear to be making any effort to keep undergrowth cleared back from the village site for a reasonable distance.

Census: It would appear that Mr. Douglas has acquired some habits connected with census-taking which will need to be altered, e.g. from the Diary it is noted that GUHUP and BIRIMAI Villages were gathered at BELLAN and the census conducted there, even though the patrol did, in fact, visit GUHUP; OPI Village census was conducted at KOKOG I, even though the patrol did visit OPI. URUGUN Village census was conducted at BARAHAIM, MALMAL Village census was conducted at RIWO; FORAN Village census was conducted at SISIAK hamlet, YAHIL Village census was conducted at KESUP; GUMAN Village census was conducted at BAFULU even though the patrol did visit GUMAN. The census of both BAU and WAGUM Villages was conducted (apparently on the main road) at a point somewhere between the two villages even though the patrol did visit each village. It would appear, also, that BIRIMAI, SILABOB, URUGUN, MALMAL, FORAN and YAHIL villages were not inspected by the officer conducting the patrol. BIRIMAI was inspected by a policeman and Mr. Douglas' attention has already been drawn to para. 3 of your 30/13 (folio 35) of 10/8/53, which states that the practice of sending members of the Native Constabulary to inspect villages is frowned upon.

Mr. Douglas will be instructed that, in future, census compilation and checking is to be conducted in each separate village, and that it is the patrolling officer's duty to inspect each village in the Census Division patrolled by him.

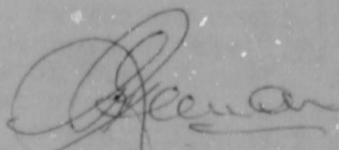
It is also noticed that Mr. Douglas has varied the spelling of various village names. In some instances his spelling of a village name in the report differs from his spelling of it on the Village Population Register forms and each is different from the spelling of the village name in the office records. His attention will be drawn to D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.67/48-49 which states at page 6: "Rules for spelling of Native Names and Place Names . . . where a record exists of the previous spelling of a name or place, it will not be altered."

YELSO and HILU are two separate villages but there is no indication as to which village was used as the gathering place for the people when the census was conducted (Diary: 5/8/59), nor which village (apparently one only) was inspected and census conducted.

General: It is noted that on several occasions four villages were lined and census conducted. On many occasions three villages were lined and census conducted. Mr. Douglas' attention has been drawn to para. 2 of your 30/13 (folio 35) of 10/8/59 regarding hurried patrols. He will be referred to para. 2 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.116 regarding the same matter. Mr. Douglas will be advised against using members of the Native Constabulary to administer "a little bit of 'hurry-up' ". (Diary: 28/7/59).

It is also noted that in several places not only has Mr. Douglas made use of Pidgin English words, he has mis-spelled them. He will be referred to para. 9 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.116 which states: "Pidgin English and native language words should not be used unless necessary, and if used they must be accompanied by their English translation".

I feel that this patrol has been a good introduction to native administration for Mr. Douglas. With the exercise of a little more care on his part, I am sure that there will be little or no cause for criticism of his future patrol work. He would appear to have carried out well his duties on this, his first solo patrol.



(G.R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GRK/HJM

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 30/15

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

29th. June, 1959.

Mr. I. Douglas,
Cadet Patrol Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 1A/59-60.

Please be prepared to accompany Mr. J. A. Johnston, Cadet Patrol Officer, on a patrol of the Ambenob Census Division commencing on Monday 6th. July, 1959.

The objects of the Patrol will be to check the Census, to compile the Tax-Census Register, to perform routine administration and to arbitrate in any minor native disputes brought to the attention of the patrol.

Mr. Johnston will remain with you for at least two weeks to instruct you in the many facets of patrol work. When he is satisfied that you are sufficiently familiar with patrol work to enable you to finish the patrol solo, he will return to Madang and leave you to carry on alone.

Please take advantage of every opportunity which presents itself to learn from Mr. Johnston. Never hesitate to seek his advice on any matter at all. After he leaves you, do not hesitate to seek advice from this office whenever you are unsure of any matter. This patrol will be an excellent chance for you to broaden your knowledge of, and fluency in, Pidgin English. It will also provide you with an excellent opportunity to get to know, to a limited extent perhaps in this initial instance, the native people and their way of life. I would suggest that you make yourself familiar with the orthography of Pidgin English (see "Pidgin English" by F. Mihalic) in order that you may learn to write native names correctly. I commend the same book to you as of being great assistance in your learning Pidgin English.

Three Constables will accompany the patrol. Mr. Johnston has been requested to select the best police available from this detachment. Kept under proper discipline they will be of great assistance to you after Mr. Johnston returns to Madang. When your solo portion of the patrol is completed, you will submit reports on the three members of the R.P. & N.G. C. direct to the Commissioner of Police on P.F. Form I. As a Cadet Patrol Officer you are a Cadet officer of the Field Constabulary R.P. & N.G. C. and, as such, have disciplinary powers over those members of the Native Constabulary under your command.

A Blue Ensign will be flown at each of your camps during the course of the patrol, and is to be lowered with due ceremony each evening. Councillors at each village are to be encouraged to participate in this evening ceremony.

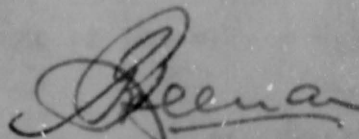
After Mr. Johnston's return to Madang, you may arbitrate in any minor native disputes brought to your attention. In any matter requiring Court action or where you are unable to

arbitrate successfully, please refer the disputants, in the care of their Village Councillor, to Mr. D. J. Parrish, who is available at the N.L.G.C. Chambers at DANBEN each Thursday to hear and investigate such matters.

Please note, as much as possible, the customs of the native people in the AMBENOB Census Division. This will help in the extension of your knowledge of Pidgin English. (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 38/46-47 refers).

At the conclusion of the patrol the rough working sheets will be brought back to the office, and the Tax-Census Register Sheets will be typed from them. You will submit a report of your patrol in the form laid down in Paragraph 3 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79 of 13/1/1949. Your report will commence from Monday 6th. July, even though Mr. Johnston's report will also commence from this date and your reports may be duplicated. Camping Allowance claim will be submitted as per D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 272 of 15/5/1958.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(G. R. Keenan)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

District Office,
MADANG.

15th September, 1959.

The District Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO.1A OF 1959-60.

AMBENOB LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL CENSUS DIVISION.

Officer Conducting Patrol : Ian M. Douglas, C.P.O.

Area Patrolled: Ambenob Local Government Council Area.

Subjects of Patrol: To revise census
To compile Tax - Register
Routine Administration.

Duration: 6th July, 1959 to 9th September, 1959.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:

Europeans: C.P.O. J.A. Johnson (6-7-59 to 25-7-59)

Natives : 3 members of the R.P. & N.G.C.

Ian M. Douglas
.....
Ian M. Douglas.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

District Office,
MADANG.

15th September, 1959.

The District Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO.1A OF 1959-60.

AMBENOB LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL CENSUS DIVISION.

Introduction

This Patrol covered, for the first time, the complete Ambenob Local Government Council Area. Previously this area was split up into the old Ambenob Area, and part of the Sek-Rempi Census Division. However, since the last patrol through that area, in May, 1958, the Ari speaking peoples have come into the Ambenob Council Area, bringing the total number of villages in the Area to eighty-five.

All villages that could be reached by transport from Madang were lined on a day to day basis, hence the break from 31st July, 1959, to 17th August, 1959, of actual camping out time.

Ian M. Douglas
.....
Ian M. Douglas



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

District Office,
MADANG.

15th September, 1959.

The District Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT NO.1A OF 1959-60.

AMBENOB LOCAL GOVERNMENT COUNCIL CENSUS DIVISION.

Diary-

Monday 6th July, 1959.

3.00 P.M. departed Madang by truck for Sempì.
3.40 P.M. arrived Sempì. Spent the night.

Tuesday 7th July.

7.45 A.M. carriers arrived from Baiteta. 8.15 A.M. departed Sempì for Baiteta. 9.30 A.M. arrived Baiteta. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax register. 1.30 P.M. departed Baiteta for Hipondik. 2.20 P.M. arrived Mumass River. 2.30 P.M. left Mumass River. 3.15 P.M. arrived Hipondik. Inspected the village. Spent the night.

Wednesday 8th July.

7.30 A.M. census and compiling tax register of Hipondik. 10.10 A.M. departed Hipondik for Budap. 11.45 A.M. arrived Budap. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 1.40 P.M. departed Budap. 2.45 P.M. arrived Abar hamlet. 3.00 P.M. left for Abar. 3.30 arrived Abar. Spent the night.

Thursday 9th July.

Rain all night. 7.50 A.M. left Abar for Laptìng. 9.35 A.M. arrived Laptìng. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. Still raining. 12.15 departed Laptìng for Abar in light rain. 2.00 P.M. arrived Abar. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. Spent the night.

Friday 10th July.

Rain during night. 8.30 A.M. departed Abar for Garagut. 8.50 A.M. arrived Garagut. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 10.00 A.M. departed Garagut in light rain for Haimo. 11.25 A.M. arrived Haimo, in heavy rain. 3.30 P.M. village inspected, census revised, and tax-register compiled. Spent the night.

Saturday 11th July.

8.30 A.M. C.P.O. Johnson departed for Madang. I spent the rest of the day collecting information for the No.3 Geography Assignment, and inspecting the village gardens and fishing places. Spent the night.

Sunday 12th July.

Patrol rested. I wrote up some of the information collected yesterday. Spent the night at Haimo.

Monday 13th July.

8.05 left Haimo for Aluak. 9.00 arrived Aluak. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 1.30 P.M. constable Mulimba arrived with word from the District Office that C.P.O. Johnson would be delayed in Madang for some days, and that I was to remain at Aluak. Constable Mulimba replaced constable Yau, who returned with C.P.O. Johnson on Saturday, ~~being~~ unsuitable for patrol work. Spent the night.

Tuesday 14th July.

Remained at Aluak. Did some work on the correspondence course.

Wednesday 15th July.

Remained at Aluak.

Thursday 16th July.

Remained at Aluak. 9.00 A.M. C.P.O. Johnson arrived from Madang.

Friday 17th July.

7.20 departed Aluak for Wangar. 7.50 passed Halop Catholic Mission. 8.10 arrived Wangar. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 10.30 departed Wangar for Hapurpi. Arrived Hapurpi 10.50. Inspected Hapurpi, and revised census and compiled tax register of both Hapurpi and Manep. 12.15 left Hapurpi for Gegiri. 12.45 arrived Gegiri. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax register. 2.45 left Gegiri for Bellan. 3.45 arrived Bellan. Spent the night.

Saturday 18th July.

8.10 left Bellan for Itapi. By - passed Guhup and so to old village site of Hapurpi. Rested for 10 minutes. 11.45 arrived Itapi. 12.05 left Itapi for Bagipu. 12.35 passed through Nake. 1.30 arrived Bagipu. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 2.30 left Bagipu for Nake. 3.10 arrived Nake. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 4.25 left Nake for Itapi 4.25. 4.50 arrived Itapi. Spent the night.

Sunday 19th July.

10.00 inspected Itapi, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.55 left Itapi for Manep. 1.50 arrived Manep and inspected their new village site. 2.05 left Manep for Guhup. 3.15 arrived Guhup, and inspected village. 3.25 left Guhup for Bellan. 3.45 arrived Bellan. Spent the night.

Monday 20th July.

A.M. inspected Bellan, and revised census and compiled tax register of both Guhup and Birimai. Sent a policeman to inspect Birimai village. 11.00 left Bellan for Muguru. 11.30 arrived Muguru. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. On to Haidupem, but only inspected the village, as the people are now being near the coast at Amamon. 2.15 left Muguru for Bellan. 3.00 P.M. arrived Bellan. Spent the night.

Tuesday 21st July.

8.00 A.M. left Bellan for Batelkud. 9.00 A.M. arrived Batelkud. Inspected village, and new Aid-post, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.15 departed for Kamba. 11.50 arrived Kamba. P.M. inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. Spent the night.

Wednesday 22nd July.

8.00 A.M. departed Kamba for Kauris. 9.00 A.M. arrived Kauris. Inspected village and revised census of both Kauris and Silabob, and compiled tax-register. 12.30 departed Kauris for Korog No.1. Revised census and compiled tax-register of Opi, having arrived at Korog No.1 at 1.00 P.M.

Thursday 23rd July.

8.15 A.M. inspected Korog No.1 revised census, and compiled tax-register. Sent cargo to Balahaim, then left Korog No.1 for Opi at 10.30. 10.55 arrived Opi. 11.05 left Opi for Korog No.2. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 3.15 left Korog No.2 for Balahaim. 3.55 arrived Balahaim. Spent the night.

Friday 24th July.

8.10 inspected Balahaim, and revised census and compiled tax-register of both Urugan and Balahaim. 12.15 left Balahaim for Mirkuk, inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 3.15 left Mirkuk for Balahaim. 3.45 arrived Balahaim. Spent the night.

Saturday 25th July.

Delayed by carriers not turning up. 10.30 left Balahaim for Sisiak. Met truck at Sisiak 12.30. 1.15 arrived Mebat by truck. C.P.O. Johnston returned to Madang.

Sunday 26th July.

Patrol rested at Mebat.

Monday 27th July.

8.15 left Mebat by canoe for Budup. 8.45 arrived Budup in heavy rain. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.00 A.M. left Budup for Haven. 11.10 landed at Maiwarer, and walked to the new site of Haven. Arrived Haven 11.55. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 1.15 left for Mebat. 2.15 arrived Mebat. Spent the night.

Tuesday 28th July.

8.10 lined Mebat, inspected village. 11.30 visited by Child Welfare Mobile Clinic. Sent a policeman to Budup to supervise house building, and administer a little bit of "hurry-up."

Wednesday 29th July.

7.50 truck arrived. 7.55 left Mebat for Mabanob. 8.15 left truck at end of road and proceeded on foot. 8.30 arrived Mabanob. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 10.45 left Mabanob for truck. 11.00 arrived back at truck. Proceeded by truck to Haidurem. 11.30 left truck

11.45 arrived Haidurem. Inspected new village (refer Monday 20th July) revised census and compiled tax-register. 1.00 P.M. left by foot for Dapu. 1.15 arrived Dapu. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 2.10 left Dapu for truck. 2.35 arrived truck, waiting on North Coast Road, and returned to Mebat. Arrived Mebat 2.50. Spent the night.

Thursday 30th July.

Truck arrived Mebat 8.30. 8.35 left for Malamal. 8.50 arrived Malamal, but all had gone bush. 2.10 P.M. arrived Sek. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. Arrived Mebat 5.10.

Friday 31st July.

8.10 truck arrived. 8.15 left Mebat, with all cargo, for Riwo. 8.40 arrived Riwo. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 3.10 finished Riwo. 3.15 revised Malamal census and compiled tax-register. 4.25 left Riwo for Madang. 5.15 arrived Madang.

Monday 3rd August, 1959.

8.00 A.M. left Madang by truck for Panim. 10.00 A.M. left truck, bogged, and proceeded on foot. 10.30 arrived Panim. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.00 left Panim, with the necessary villagers to pull the truck out. 12.30 arrived truck. 12.50 arrived Sisiak, a hamlet of Foran. Revised census of Foran and Sisiak and compiled tax-register. 2.25 departed Sisiak for Mis and then onto Biliau. 3.30 arrived back at Madang.

Tuesday 4th August.

8.15 departed Madang for Biliau, by truck. 8.30 arrived Biliau. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.30 left Biliau for Mis. 11.45 arrived Mis. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 2.15 departed Mis for Madang. 2.30 arrived Madang.

Wednesday 5th August.

7.00 A.M. departed Madang for Kesup, by truck. 7.20 arrived Kesup. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 10.15 revised census and compiled tax-register of Yahil. 11.15 departed Kesup for Yelso and Hilu. Arrived Yelso and Hilu 11.30. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. Finished 2.00. Truck arrived 4.15. Arrived Madang 4.45.

Thursday 6th August.

8.00 departed Madang by truck for Hudini. 8.40 arrived Hudini. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.00 departed Hudini for Waguk. Arrived Waguk 11.10. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.45 departed Waguk for Madang. 1.10 arrived Madang.

Friday 7th August.

10.00 A.M. departed Madang by truck for Nobnob. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 3.20 departed Nobanob for Madang. 4.10 arrived Madang.

Monday 10th August.

8.15 left the Harbour Master's Office by ^{motor} Pimau for Kranket. 8.40 arrived Kranket. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 3.10 departed Kranket for Madang. 3.30 arrived Madang.

Tuesday 11th August.

8.45 left Madang by truck for Siar. 9.15 arrived Siar. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 2.25 departed Siar for Madang. 3.00 arrived Madang.

Thursday 13th August.

Went down the Gogol Road by car to inform the Councillors that the patrol would be down their way the following Monday.

Monday 17th August.

9.45 departed Madang by truck for Bauk. 12.00 arrived Bauk. P.M. converted a village house into a rest house.

Tuesday 18th August.

7.30 inspected Bauk, revised census and compiled tax-register. 10.30 left Bauk for Bafalu. 10.45 arrived Bafalu. Inspected Bafalu, then revised census and compiled tax register of Guman. 1.00 revised census and compiled tax-register of Bafalu. 2.45 departed Bafalu for Guman. 3.10 arrived Guman. Inspected village. 3.20 departed Guman for Bauk. 3.30 arrived Bauk. Spent the night.

Wednesday 19th August.

7.05 departed Bauk for Fulumu. 7.30 arrived Fulumu. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.15 departed Fulumu for Bamahal. 12.30 arrived Bamahal. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 3.35 departed Bamahal for Bauk. 3.35 arrived Bauk. Spent the night.

Thursday 20th August.

7.10 departed Bauk, with cargo, for Efu. 8.00 A.M. arrived Efu. Picked out a village house and converted it into a rest house. 9.15 departed Efu for a point between Bau and Wagum. 9.35 revised census and compiled tax-register of Wagum. 11.30 revised census and compiled tax-register of Bau. Heard a marriage dispute, then 1.30 left for Wagum. Inspected village. 1.50 departed Wagum for Bau. 2.00 arrived Bau. Inspected village. 2.15 arrived back at Efu. Spent the night.

Friday 21st August.

7.00 Inspected Efu, revised census and compiled tax-register. Heard a complaint re-housing by the committee man. Finished 1.30. Spent the night.

Saturday 22nd August.

6.05 departed Efu for Umun. 6.30 arrived Umun. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.30 left Umun for Dolonu. 12.00 arrived Dolonu. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 1.10 departed Dolonu for Efu. 1.40 arrived Efu. Spent the night.

Sunday 23rd August.

Patrol rested at Efu. Heard some complaints in the morning.

Monday 24th August.

5.45 carriers arrived. 6.30 left for Dalam with cargo. 7.10 arrived Dalam. Sent carriers on to Amele with a policeman.

Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. Departed Dalam 11.25 for Moikew. 11.50 arrived Moikew. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 2.25 departed Moikew for Amele. Arrived Amele 2.40.

Tuesday 25th August.

6.40 departed Amele for Sua. 7.00 A.M. arrived Sua. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 9.50 departed Sua for Ohu. 10.20 arrived Ohu. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 1.35 departed Ohu. 2.25 arrived Sua. 2.50 arrived Amele.

Wednesday 26th August.

6.30 Inspected Amele, revised census and compiled tax-register. 9.45 departed Amele for Sa. 10.00 arrived Sa. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.45 departed Sa for Amele. 12.00 arrived Amele.

Thursday 27th August.

6.00 carriers arrived. 6.55 departed Amele for Mirhanak. 7.30 arrived Mirhanak. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 9.00 departed Mirhanak for Aiha. 9.10 arrived Aiha. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.30 left Aiha for Saluku. 11.45 arrived Saluku. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 1.25 departed Saluku for Hiya. 1.40 arrived Hiya. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax register. 2.50 moved into the rest house at Hiya. Spent the night.

Friday 28th August.

6.30 departed Hiya for Omuru. 7.15 arrived Omuru. Inspected village, compiled a new village cook (as the old one had been burnt) revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.15 departed Omuru for Aiyap. Arrived Aiyap 12.15. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 2.00 P.M. departed Aiyap for Hiya. 2.05 arrived Hiya. Spent the night.

Saturday 29th August.

6.00 carriers arrived. 6.20 departed Hiya for Aguru. 6.45 arrived Aguru. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 10.00 departed Aguru for Sein. 10.30 arrived Sein. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.19 departed Sein for Ohuru. 12.40 arrived Ohuru. Spent the night.

Sunday 30th August.

Patrol rested at Ohumu.

Monday 31st August.

6.25 departed Ohuru for Banup. 6.55 arrived Banup. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 10.25 departed Banup for So. 10.40 arrived So. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.15 departed So for Ohuru. 12.45 arrived Ohuru. Spent the night.

Tuesday 1st September, 1959.

6.20 inspected Ohuru, revised census, and compiled tax-register. 8.20 departed Ohuru with all cargo for Umuin. 9.40 arrived Umuin. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.15 departed Umuin for Malaga, via the old Jeep road to Bogedjim. 12.45 arrived Gogol River. 1.30 completed crossing of Gogol River. 2.15 arrived Malaga. P.M. converted a village house to a rest house.

Wednesday 2nd September.

6.30 inspected Malaga, revised census and compiled tax-register. 9.00 departed Malaga for Dogia. 9.35 arrived Dogia. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register 10.45 departed Dogia for Balima. 11.10 arrived Balima. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.25 departed Balima for Malaga. 1.30 arrived back at Malaga. Spent the night.

Thursday 3rd September.

A.M. sent a policeman to Dogia to supervise some house building. Made notes for the No.1 Anthropology assignment.

Friday 4th September.

Made notes for the No.1 Anthropology assignment.

Saturday 5th September.

7.55 departed Malaga for Bilbil, due to mosquitoes. These were so bad that the police were unable to sleep for them, although they had nets. 8.40 arrived Gogol River. 9.30 completed crossing of Gogol River. 9.55 arrived Umuin. 10.25 arrived Bahor. 10.45 arrived Bilbil. Converted a village house into a rest house. Spent the night.

Sunday 6th September.

Patrol rested at Bilbil.

Monday 7th September.

6.30 Inspected Bilbil, revised census and compiled tax-register. 11.20 departed Bilbil for Bahor. 11.35 arrived Bahor. Inspected village, revised census, and compiled tax register. 12.40 left Bahor for Bilbil. 12.55 arrived Bilbil. Spent the night.

Tuesday 8th September.

6.30 carriers arrived. 6.55 left Bilbil for Ord. 7.20 arrived Ord in heavy rain. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax register. 9.30 truck arrived. 9.45 departed Ord for Madang, still in heavy rain. 10.30 arrived Madang.

Wednesday 9th September.

8.45 departed Madang by truck for Yabob. 9.10 arrived Yabob. Inspected village, revised census and compiled tax-register. 12.15 departed Yabob for Madang. 12.35 arrived Madang. End of patrol.

Observations

Native Affairs.

This patrol was the first to cover all the villages inside the Ambenob Council Area. In the last twelve months the Ari speaking peoples from the Inland Sek-Rempi and Saruga Census Divisions have joined the old Council Area, bringing the total number of villages to eighty five.

Although my knowledge of native peoples is as yet restricted to those inside a Council Area, the relationship between the Administration and the Natives would appear to be strong. Although at no time was any sign of disrespect apparent, yet the Councillors, Committee men and people would readily give their views and reasons, and would stick by them, once stated. On the other hand, they were always ready to hear the Administration view point and also to take advice. This then would appear to point to the fact that the natives realize they have their independence, but also wish to have the consent of the Administration, which in turn points to a close relationship between Native and Administration.

I feel it is worthy of note that the majority of Councillors are reasonably young men, in the vicinity of 35. Most appeared to have at least some education, and only one or two seemed to me to be poor choices. Especially the younger ones were interested in European customs, and on one occasion I was thoroughly questioned by a Councillor for some two hours on European marriage and divorce laws, Education etc, at the end of which time some ten or twelve people had gathered around to listen in. At the end of the discussion the Councillor said he felt sure that as soon as education reached a high enough standard, native laws would follow a similar pattern.

In the Ari area villages were generally good, with sound housing and little or no rubbish lying about. The villages were well situated on ridges and had a pleasant outlook. However, this can not be said for the old Council Area. To allow a quick access to Madang, and thereby a commercial market, the majority of villages are right on the Gogol Road. This of course means a sacrifice of aspect, but should not mean a sacrifice of housing quality. The last patrol to this area, in 1957, also noted the poor housing, and left instructions for this to be remedied. I doubt whether there has been any work done on the housing since then. In some villages a good 50% of the houses were not up to standard, and in all at least some should be renewed. The only exception to this is Ohu, which, except for the coastal villages, is the only place more than five minutes walk from the road. The usual excuse given was that there is plenty of work to be done building schools and working on cocoa blocks.

The peoples along the Gogol Road would appear to be commercially ahead of those in the Ari area. This no doubt is due only to the fact that they are much more accessible to Madang, and so provide the majority of goods at the boong in Madang each Saturday. A Council truck provides transport, and a keen village can make £3 or £4 in a morning. On the other hand the Ari peoples have to set out on the Friday and in some cases have a full days walk to even reach the North Coast Road. As a result, when a village does send produce to the boong, the return is usually less than 10/- . Only one village has moved in this area so that it is in closer proximity to Madang (See diary 29th July.).

In general, I feel sure that the natives realize they are making definite progress towards their own political and economic progress. It is impossible for me to report "a panorama of vacant faces, completely devoid of all character and expression" such as I have seen done in other patrol reports.

No infringements of the Native Administration regulations were brought to the notice of the patrol, but the usual minor disputes were brought to my notice for mediation.

Native Agriculture and Livestock.

Native gardens in the area are at present producing well, and there was an abundance of kau-kau, taro, yams etc. In the hills of the Ari area "cabbage" in a sort of spinach form was plentiful, and there was an abundance of pawpaws, bananas, and pineapples, and in some places tomatoes, although the quality of the latter was not high.

Cash cropping is popular, and is increasing in popularity. The cash crops planted at present are rice and copra. Small copra plantations on a village scale are springing up all the time, and the Pau, Fel, and Amele Societies organize the marketing of these. Returns for the whole Ambenob Area are in the vicinity of £3,000 each for both rice and copra.

However, the important cash crop for the future will be cocoa. Ten blocks in the Ambenob Area are at different stages of development, and the planting of these is expected to be completed by the end of the year. The Natives seem enthusiastic about them, and in the years ahead they should return a considerable profit.

Pigs and fowls constitute the only Native livestock in the area, but these are fairly plentiful. Especially the coastal villages had considerable numbers of fowls, some villages with a population of one hundred or so owning anything up to 25. Amongst the Ari peoples fowls were not so plentiful, but out of the eighty-five villages, there was not one that did not own some. Their chief use is for the eggs, which they, the natives, can sell at 1d each at the boong. The laying rate is not very high, but a village can often hope for a return of 10/- a week from eggs. Generally they are allowed to run wild, but the more commercially minded villages have built fowl yards.

The abundance of pigs was harder to ascertain, as the common practice seems now to be the use of a fenced off area inside the bush, in which all village pigs are kept. Generally a few old men are assigned the task of looking after these pig runs. There were exceptions to this rule, and the odd place wanted to keep the few pigs they owned under their houses. This practice, however, the patrol discouraged.

Medical and Health.

The health of the whole area is excellent. There was no sign of any of the more common diseases, such as yaws, scabies etc., the former no doubt being due to the anti-yaws campaign of 1957. All told, there were perhaps a dozen cases of elephantiasis, and two or three lepers. The only case where a native was ordered to hospital or for treatment was where a child had cut itself and treatment had not been given.

Without a doubt, the high standard is due to the close contact with the mission hospitals at Sek and Yagaum, and the Madang native hospital. There are five aid posts in the old council area, and in the near future a new one is to be built at Aluak, for use by the Ari peoples.

During the course of the patrol another aid post was opened by the Lutheran Mission at Butelkud, also for use by the Ari peoples.

The medical report must of necessity be short, as the health is, in fact, perfect.

Education.

It is quite obvious that the majority of the people wish to send their children to one school or another. Many of the villages have their own mission schools, but it is doubtful whether these have any real educational value. Some obviously have none at all, and it appeared that others are stressing religious training in preference to general education. On the other hand, some mission schools are exceptionally good, examples being the Nobanob Girls School (Lutheran) and the recently opened school at Maiwarer, Sek (a Catholic School). These have a large number of pupils and the standard seems to be high.

There are government schools at Bau, and Baitabag, and the Council has erected schools at Balahaim and Sua. Another Council School is in the process of being built near Amele, which will make a total of two in that area.

All told, there are 356 males and 136 females attending schools at which it is necessary for them to live away from home. Probably another 150 are attending home village schools. Very roughly, this is 25% of the total population of school-going age.

There is obviously room for improvement yet, but just as obviously the situation is fast improving, and in the next few years the percentage is sure to show an increase.

One point I feel worth mentioning, is that although there must be a fair sprinkling of people who have at least a rudimentary knowledge of English, only one person in the whole area attempted to talk to me in English. This could mean that the people are not as yet taking education seriously. Another person had the idea that his children were at school simply so that when they married they would have the necessary knowledge to mark accurately the date of birth of their children. However, I'm sure this is an isolated case, and in general education is meaning for the people a new way of life; this is backed up by the comments of the Councillor which I have recorded under "Native Affairs."

Roads and Bridges.

Some 55% of the villages in the Ambenob area are either right on a main road, or are joined by secondary roads to a main road. These roads have been constructed by the Administration and are maintained by both the Department of Works and the Administration works section, and in some cases by the native peoples of the villages along these roads. Generally speaking they are in good condition, especially the North Coast Road, and with the exception of a few access roads, are open in all weather to heavy transport.

The majority of the access roads to villages are inaccessible in the early morning when the grass is still wet, and after even light falls of rain. When they are open, some of them are rather rough, but quite capable of taking up to a 3-ton truck.

Bridges are good, and in some cases better than the roads, an example being the access road to Ohuru Village. On only one or two spots on the Gogol Road is it necessary to ford a creek.

Inland tracks were excellent. Generally a yard or so wide at least, very few presented hard walking, although in some cases little thought had been given to the contour of the country. Creek crossings were simple, the water seldom being more than a few feet deep. The only exception is the canoe-ferry service at the mouth of the Gogol River. With a carrier line of some twenty-four, this crossing takes the best part of an hour. Only one ferry man is maintained.

Worthy of comment is the old Jeep road, which picks up on the Malaga side of the Gogol River, and is, for the most part, in excellent condition. Except for some swampy areas completely overgrown, and a lack of bridges, an ordinary sedan would not find the going rough. South of Malaga it peters out in patches, but is quite obvious to the Council boundary at least.

In general the Native peoples are becoming more and more aware of the importance of roads in fostering economic development, and, at least to the North of Madang, there is the odd plan a foot for furthering the road system.

Villages.

All the villages which the patrol visited were built to a similar pattern. The houses were all on stumps, except in the case of separate kitchens, and were more or less of the same design, although the materials used in their construction vary to some extent. The main difference here was that some villages used split bamboo for the walls, while others preferred sac-sac.

More often than not housing was set out in a double row, with a sort of village square down the centre, the good effect often being thrown out by the odd non-conformist. Some of the villages were very happy and, though, and obviously no pattern had been followed.

The majority of the villages had a perimeter of coconuts, and a few had attempts at lawns in the "village square", and the occasional boarder of flowering shrubs. However, especially along the Gogol Road, the majority were rather dusty, unimpressive affairs. To the North of Madang the standard of housing was generally good, to the South, generally poor. Many of the houses were old and broken, and no attempt was being made to fix them up, the usual excuse being that there was plenty of work to be done on the cocoa blocks and the schools.

Amongst the Ari peoples the rest houses were excellent. However, only one village out of all those on a road, Hiya, sported a rest house. Where necessary, a village house was picked out and quickly cleaned up, but these had no outlook, except the next house, and agonies were suffered due to the low beams. Also, being in the heart of the village and so getting no breeze, these became unbecomingly hot in the afternoon, and it was impossible to do any work or even to sleep.

With respect to village cleanliness, little can be said. Most villages were satisfactory, although some showed signs of a rush clean up just before the patrol walked in. Again, the Gogol Villagers were the main offenders.

The Census and Tax Register.

Although some 10,500 natives were censused, not one who was capable of getting to the place of census failed to do so. On a very few occasions one or two people were away visiting and had not had time to return to their village. These were the only discrepancies.

The compiling of the tax-register also went unhampered, although as the natives get used to the system, I think future officers will find it easier to compile. In the case of the men, there was on occasions a tendency to inform you that their father was dead when asked for his name. Far more common, about seven cases in ten, was the dead silence which ensued on asking the women for their father's name. The silence would last for some five seconds, whereupon the woman's husband or father, and the Councillor would both answer at once. However, I feel sure this tendency will disappear in the future.

Generally the Councillors had a good idea where their absentees were, what they were doing, whether they had recently married etc. The only point on which the Councillors slipped up was to inform the patrol when some native was adopted. Although repeatedly told, they could not remember to do this, but again this will be overcome with time.

Missions.

Both the Lutheran and the Catholic Mission have adherents in the area, the division being about 50-50, both in respect to population and geographical area. To the South of Madang, along the Gogol River, the Lutherans are firmly entrenched. They have schools at Amalmon, Baitabag, Amele, Madang, and also at Nobanob, as well as various village schools. The Lutheran hospital at Yagaum is an extensive and well equipped affair, very popular with the people, and not only provides them with medical attention, but also with a source of work for considerable numbers.

To the North of Madang, the very large Catholic mission at Sek has the influence. Also running a hospital and a school its influence extends over the whole Ari area, and also along the coast. Recently it opened the new Maiwarer school on the shores of Sek Harbour, and this appears to set a high standard.

Behind Madang, at Panim, the Seventh Day Adventists have a small following. Although as yet there is no station there, only a church, they recently purchased some eighty acres of ground for the purpose of erecting a permanent Mission.

One faith or the other extends to all corners of the Ambenob Area.

Ian M. Douglas
.....
Ian M. Douglas.

APPENDIX NO. I.

CENSUS FIGURES AND STATISTICS.

The time lapse since the last census varied from twelve months to two years. The Ari peoples were patrolled in 1958, the Gogol River area in 1957.

Births.

Since the last patrols, a total of 836 births have been recorded, consisting of males 414, and females 422. From 2110 women of child bearing age, these figures represent a birth approximately every four years. The last patrol recorded a birth every four years five months.

Deaths.

It is pleasing to report that only ten infant deaths were recorded. The last patrol report stated "Infant deaths are most common up until the age of five years." This decrease to an almost negligible number is no doubt due the Child Welfare operations. However, some thirty children who were born in 1956 have died. After this deaths are negligible until old age takes to normal toll. The total number of deaths was 216, as compared to 836 births. This shows a population increase of 43 per thousand, 4.3%. The percentage in 1957, was 3.1%.

Pregnancies.

As with all census checks, without a doubt a large number were not recorded. The total recorded was 43, out of 2110 women of child bearing age, a percentage of 2.1. This observed figure is obviously far short of the correct figure, which should be about 17.5%.

General Totals.

Excluding absentees, the male - female ratios were found to be as follows:

Children:-	Male 2188	Female 1979
Adults:-	Male 2509	Female 2610

APPENDIX NO. 2.

MIGRATIONS AND POPULATION MOVEMENT.

Worthy of note, I think, are the number of people who are moving from one village to another inside the Council Area. This is especially common along the Gogol Road. The people cut their names from their original book and put them in another book, often only half an hour's walk away. Then in fifty percent of the cases after a few years they wish to move back. The main reasons were that the male of the family had gone to work at the "new" village, often as a teacher, and his family had followed. When his work finished, then he wanted to shift back. Another example was Rye - Coasters who were up for a few years to grow rice. This practice of shifting names about was discouraged by the patrol.

Only a few villages had shifted en-masse, and only one of these so that they could be near a road. However, in the future it seems possible that some of the Ari peoples will move down to the road, as the Gogol peoples have done before them.

Ian M. Douglas
.....
Ian M. Douglas

PATROL REPORT NO. 1A OF 1959-60



VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1957-59

Govt. Print. - 443/8.58. - 10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL					
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS		MALES		FEMALES			Child	Adults								
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F							
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F													
BAITEJA	7.7.59	4			1										1	1				3	2	2	2	9	10	2		4	3	15	39	7	25	25	2.2	21	18	27	31
HIPONDIK	8.7.59	3	2										2	1				4			1	1	2	1		1	1	7	32	2	21	21	2.0	26	12	35	25	104	
BUDIP	8.7.59	2											2	1				6	2		1	6	5	2		2	1	7	32	7	23	23	2.1	17	15	34	33	115	
LAPTING	9.7.59	6	3										1	3						6	10	5	2					13	33	11	22	22	1.9	28	24	32	26	117	
AGAR	9.7.59	5	1				1						3	2						4	2	12	4	2				4	39	9	26	1	26	2.0	19	23	30	35	125
HAIMO	10.7.59																	1			9	1						7	25	4	15	15	2.0	15	11	24	25	85	
GAREGUT	10.7.59	2	2										2	2							12	7				1	1	8	31	4	28	1	28	1.9	26	20	22	38	127
ALVAK	13.7.59	2	1										1					5	2		1	7	1	6	3			4	31	5	13	13	2.2	16	14	23	22	92	
GEGIRI	17.7.59	3	1							1	1	1						4	2		1	3	2					4	13	3	9	9	2.4	18	8	11	11	53	
MANEP	17.7.59																	1	3	3	3	3						1	10	2	8	8	0.9	2	2	9	10	26	
HAPURPI	17.7.59	1	2															13	10		1	5	5			2		7	26	4	14	1	14	2.6	16	16	21	20	85
WANGAR	17.7.59	2									2	1						2	3	4	2	11	5	1		1		4	30	3	20	20	1.8	16	5	18	23	80	
BAGVPI	19.7.59																				1	3	1					2	11		7	7	1.2	6	2	7	7	26	
NAKE	18.7.59	2	2															2	1		6	3						4	18		14	14	1.3	12	7	18	18	64	
ITAPI	19.7.59	1	1											1				8	7		1	17	3			4	1	3	45	3	31	1	31	1.5	11	10	31	40	117
BIRIMAI	20.7.59	2												1				1	1		5					1		1	19	3	15	15	0.6	6	1	21	19	53	
MUKURV	20.7.59	4																		1	3	1				1		7	24	4	18	2	18	1.9	18	14	21	24	82
GUHVP	20.7.59	2	2				1						1	2				1	2	5	4	11	2			4		5	35	4	23	23	1.6	9	16	34	29	105	
BETELKVD	21.7.59	3	7										5	2				2		2	5	2			3	2	1	1	24	3	20	20	1.6	10	15	21	24	83	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1957-59.....

Govt. Print.—443/9.00.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family		Child	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																											
KAMBA	21.7.59	10	12									3	3			1	1	3	11	2	7	6	6	2	14	67	8	56	56	2.9	45	41	55	71	246
OPI	22.7.59	1	2									2		2	3	4	4				3	1		1	11	7	7	0.7	3	5	11	14	41		
SILABOB	22.7.59	2	3				1					1	1		1	1	3	2			1	1	1	4	17	2	17	17	1.5	11	8	18	25	70	
KAVRIS	22.7.59	6	3									3	1			1	1	4			3	5	1	5	33	9	23	23	1.8	19	22	28	37	120	
KOROG.1	23.7.59	3	7									1		2	3	4	2	9						7	22	5	18	18	2.5	14	24	19	25	97	
KOROG.2	23.7.59	6	3									1		5	4	6	4	2	1		4	1		11	21	3	16	16	2.2	21	18	25	22	94	
URUGUN	24.7.59	4	4									2		12	4	2	1	2						21	5	20	20	1.5	19	16	27	27	92		
MIRKUK	24.7.59	4	4				1					2	1	2	3	4	5	3	4	1				9	27	3	18	18	1.7	19	22	25	28	102	
BARAHAIM	26.7.59	8	4				1					2		5	3	3	4	4						15	47	12	30	30	2.5	43	37	44	34	166	
BUDUP	27.7.59	2	1				1										3					2	3	3	10	1	8	8	1.3	5	3	11	9	36	
HAVEN	27.7.59	1	1											1	2	7	1				4	1	5	23	6	10	10	2.4	10	14	23	15	75		
MEBAT	28.7.59		4									4	1		1	4	2	3	1		9	11	8	32	11	28	28	1.7	9	17	34	31	115		
DAPU	29.7.59	1	1											5	4	1	4							2	16	2	12	12	1.8	10	8	14	12	48	
MOBANOB	29.7.59	1	2									2	2		2	1	1	2			5	1	12	32	11	21	21	1.8	26	23	32	23	112		
HAI DUREM	29.7.59	2	2											1	4	1	1	9			1	3	1	9	21	4	19	19	1.9	15	13	22	23	87	
SEK	30.7.59	11	10				1		1			1	3	1	1	3	3	4			6	9	11	31	14	27	27		43	31	42	38	176		
MALAMAL	31.7.59	2	6											3	3	2	4	1						3	18	9	18	18	3.0	15	23	14	20	77	
RIWO	31.7.59	27	21				1		1			6	5	1	3	23	15	5	7		5	7		36	98	30	84	84	2.4	93	98	98	109	448	
PANIM	3.8.59	3	2				1					4	1			3	4							1	21	6	14	14	2.4	13	20	21	21	82	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954-59

Govt. Print.—443/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F	M	F	
BAITETA	7.7.59	4			1									1	1			3	2	2	2	9		10		2		4	3	15	39	7	25	25	22	21	18	27	31	125	
HIPONDIK	8.7.59	3	2											2	1			4			1	1		2		1		1	1	7	32	2	21	21	20	26	12	35	25	104	
BUDIP	8.7.59	2												2	1			6	2		1	6		5		2		2	1	7	32	7	23	23	2.1	17	15	34	33	115	
LAPTING	9.7.59	6	3											1	3					6	10	5		2						13	33	11	22	22	19	28	24	32	26	117	
ABAR	9.7.59	5	1				1							3	2					4	2	12		4		2				4	39	9	26	1	26	20	19	23	30	35	125
HAIMO	10.7.59																	1				9		1						7	25	4	15	15	20	15	11	24	25	85	
GAREGUT	10.7.59	2	2											2	2							12		7				1	1	8	31	4	28	1	28	19	26	20	22	38	127
ALVAK	13.7.59	2	1											1				5	2		1	7		1	6		3			4	31	5	13	13	22	16	14	23	22	92	
GEGIRI	17.7.59	3	1											1	1	1		4	2		1	3		2						4	13	3	9	9	24	18	8	11	11	53	
MANEP	17.7.59																	1	3	3	3	3								1	10	2	8	8	0	9	2	2	9	10	26
HAPURPI	17.7.59	1	2															13	10		1	5		5			2			7	26	4	14	1	14	26	16	16	21	20	85
WANGAR	17.7.59	2												2	1			2	3	4	2	11		5	1		1			4	30	3	20	20	18	16	5	18	23	80	
BALUPI	18.7.59																				1	3		1							2	11		7	7	12	6	2	7	7	26
NAKE	18.7.59	2	2															2	1			6		3						4	18		14	14	15	12	7	18	18	64	
ITAPI	19.7.59	1	1															8	7		1	17		3				4	1	3	45	3	31	1	31	15	11	10	31	40	117
BIRIMAI	20.7.59	2												1				1	1			5				1				1	19	3	15	15	0	6	6	1	21	19	53
MUKURU	20.7.59	4																		1		3		1			1			7	24	4	18	2	18	19	18	14	21	24	82
GUHUP	20.7.59	2	2											1	2			1	2	5	4	11		2			4			5	35	4	23	23	16	9	16	34	29	105	
BETELKUD	21.7.59	3	7											5	2			2		2	5		2			3	2	1		1	24	3	20	20	16	10	15	21	24	83	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year..... 1957-59.....

Govt. Print.—442/5. B.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family		Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F	M
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																												
KAMBA	21.7.59	10	12									3	3			1	1	3	11	2	7	6	6	2	14	67	8	56	56	29	45	41	55	71	246	
OPI	22.7.59	1	2									2		2	3		4	4				3	1		1	11	7	7	0	7	3	5	11	14	41	
SILABOB	22.7.59	2	3				1					1	1		1		3	2				1	1	1	4	17	2	17	1	17	15	11	8	18	25	70
KAVRIS	22.7.59	6	3									3	1				1	1	4			3	5	1	5	33	9	23	23	18	19	22	28	37	120	
KOROG 1	23.7.59	3	7									1		2	3	4	2					9			7	22	5	18	18	25	14	24	19	25	97	
KOROG 2	23.7.59	6	3									1		5	4	6	4	2	1			4	1		11	21	3	16	16	22	21	18	25	22	94	
URUGUN	24.7.59	4	4									2		12	4		2	1	2							5	20		20	15	19	16	27	27	92	
MIRKUK	24.7.59	4	4				1					2	1	2	3	4	5	3	4	1					9	27	3	18	18	17	19	22	25	28	102	
BARAHAM	26.7.59	8	4				1						2	5	3		3	4	4						15	47	12	30	30	25	43	37	44	36	166	
BUDUP	27.7.59	2	1				1											3					2	3	3	10	1	8	8	13	5	3	11	9	36	
HAVEN	27.7.59	1	1											1		2	7	1					4	1	5	23	6	10	10	24	10	14	23	15	75	
MEBAT	28.7.59		4									4	1	1	4	2	3	1				9	11	8	8	32	11	28	28	17	9	17	34	31	115	
DAPU	29.7.59	1	1											5	4		1	4							2	16	2	12	12	18	10	8	14	12	48	
MOBANOB	29.7.59	1	2						1			2	2	2	1	1	2						5	1	12	32	11	21	21	18	26	23	32	23	112	
HAI DUREM	29.7.59	2	2											1	4	1	1	9				1	3	1	9	21	4	19	19	19	15	13	22	23	87	
SEK	30.7.59	11	10				1		1			1	3	1	1		3	3	4				6	9	11	31	14	27	27	43	31	42	38	176		
MALAMAL	31.7.59	2	6											3	3	2	4	1							3	18	9	18	18	30	15	23	14	20	77	
RIWO	31.7.59	27	21				1		1			6	5	1		3	23	15	5	7		5	7		36	98	30	84	84	24	93	98	98	109	448	
PANIM	3.8.59	3	2				1					4	1				3	4							1	21	6	14	14	24	13	20	21	21	82	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1957-59

Govt. Print.—443/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M		F								
																M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F															
FORAN	3 8 59	3	2					1						1	2			1	1		1		4	1	4	3	6	22	7	16	16	24	12	15	24	18	83							
BILIAU	4 8 59	9	7											1	1			2	2	2		6	1	3		7	1	4	1	9	47	8	41	3	41	35	32	30	34	44	163			
MIS	4 8 59	7	5																		9		3		1		1	13	30	11	21		21		32	29	27	25	127					
KESUP	5 8 59	6	7																		2		3				13	2	16	32	3	24	24		24	23	31	32	130					
YAHIL	5 8 59	2	2																		4	7		1		2			1	18	1	13	13	19	13	13	22	18	69					
YELSO	5 8 59	5	10																			2		2		3			7	26	6	19	19		22	25	28	25	105					
HILU	5 8 59	7	6																			7	1		1	2		10	34	6	26	26		32	27	29	30	129						
HUDINI	6 8 59	3	5																			3	1	3	1				8	19	8	14	14	32	21	18	20	19	83					
WAGUK	6 8 59	4	3																			9	7		2	1	2	1	6	21	3	12	12	35	15	8	24	15	71					
NOBANOB	7 8 59	12	10																			1	1	1	21	3	13	5	7	3	21	80	10	74	1	74	27	60	56	66	73	307		
KRANKET	10 8 59	12	18																			9	8	6	5	18	3	8	14	2	13	14	31	110	43	92	2	92	37	89	96	104	457	
SIAR	11 8 59	16	10																			2	2	2	1	25	11	12	1	22	6	17	5	35	83	22	63	63	37	66	48	59	80	352
BAUK	18 8 59	8	5																			2	2		2	7	1	2	1	1	1	12	35	6	27	27	23	37	22	34	32	138		
GUMAN	18 8 59	4	4																			1		3	6	1		1	9	31	10	18	18	32	24	20	29	20	101					
BAFALU	18 8 59	5	4																			10	7	1	1	1	1	1	9	20	7	19	19	34	32	16	21	25	98					
FULUMU	19 8 59	7	23																			6	8		1	21	4	4	2	5	22	59	16	50	50	23	56	67	43	59	261			
BAMAHAL	19 8 59	4	9																										11	31	11	21	21	25	31	28	24	24	120					
WAGUM	20 8 59	4	2																			4		2	1	1			5	29	6	24	2	24	17	19	12	36	40	109				
BAU	20 8 59	4	3																			1	1	1		3		5		2	2	20	6	20	2	20	26	13	20	23	26	92		

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1957-59.....

Govt. Print.—443/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL				
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																															
EFU	21.8.59	11	10					1						2	2			4	3	6	17	2	6	7	2	1	6	23	69	17	61	1	61	26	61	52	56	65	275
UMUN	22.8.59	14	7	1										3	1			4	4	3	6	2	4	1				29	38	12	38	2	38	25	64	41	48	48	208
DOLUNU	22.8.59	2	4																1	7		2					7	21	9	15	15	34	20	19	16	19	83		
DALAM	24.8.59	12	11			2	1								1	1	4	2	4	4					5	11	11	46	13	35	35	26	42	36	48	46	192		
MJILSEW	24.8.59	2	5													1	4		3	1		1	5	3			11	36	2	26	1	26	25	18	19	41	34	122	
SUA	25.8.59	3	3			1	1									1	6	3	2		2		1				7	15	11	14	14	32	19	17	18	16	75		
OHU	25.8.59	8	10		1			1						2	1	5	3	1	5		20		2	1	2		16	60	16	43	1	43	31	47	41	46	51	215	
AMELE	26.8.59	7	9					1						2	2	2	3	4	5		2		3	1			15	42	7	27	27	27	38	30	44	33	156		
SA	26.8.59	1	1		1									1				2	2	2	3		3	2	2		10	26	6	15	2	15	36	18	12	21	19	84	
AIHA	27.8.59	7	9													6	3	3	3	2	2			2	3		13	25	7	22	22	25	30	24	20	27	113		
MIRHANAK	27.8.59	2	4													4	4			2	3						7	19	5	13	13	20	16	17	18	16	74		
HAIYA	27.8.59	1	2													1	2	5	2	1	3			1			6	15	2	10	10	29	14	7	11	10	49		
SALUKU	27.8.59	2	4												1	1			1		1			3			8	15	8	18	1	18	34	27	17	19	24	92	
OMURU	28.8.59	10	10																6	2				5	2		7	43	9	31	1	31			34	27	41	35	152
AIYAP	28.8.59	3	7					1						1	2			2		2	3			1			9	26	11	22	1	22	32	27	33	28	25	120	
SEIN	29.8.59	6	2			1								2		2	5	8	4		3						5	21	8	16	16	23	18	14	15	17	71		
AGURU	29.8.59	9	11											1		4	6	1	8	2	4			2	1		10	48	14	36	36	35	44	43	53	45	202		
SO	31.8.59	3						1						1		1	2	1	2	1	3			1	2		4	17	5	9	9	25	11	9	17	16	60		
BANUP	31.8.59	7	10											3		1	3	2	9					13	1		24	49	9	36	1	36	30	61	40	42	44	210	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1957-59

Govt. Print.—48/5.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS		Males		FEMALES			Child	Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F									
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average of Family	M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F										
OHURU	1-9-59	4	6														1				1	3	1	4	2			4	2	8	32	9	24	1	24	33	23	27	36	34	132
UMVIN	1-9-59	7	8											1				1	1	1	4		9			2	10	43	14	27	2	27	34	29	29	34	33	140			
MALAGA	2-9-59	4	4															1	2	2	1		2			3	1	9	29	5	20	1	20	22	22	20	28	26	103		
DOG-IA	2-9-59	2	3											2						1	1							2	10	2	9	9	25	14	12	11	10	47			
BALIMA	2-9-59	2	3												1				1	2		1						9	10	4	13	13	30	16	14	13	15	59			
BAHOR	7-9-59	2	1																4	4	2		2	5			1	1	4	14	4	11	11	29	7	14	9	10	49		
BILBIL	7-9-59	9	7											1					11	11	1	1	3	1	2	3	1	9	1	16	54	15	48	1	48	27	53	46	45	52	216
ORD	8-9-59	6	1																1	4	2	2	2	2	2	2		7	16	9	15	4	15	41	16	17	14	17	72		
YABOB	9-9-59	13	14																4	3	1	9	7	2	5	7	7	14	61	17	64	4	64	30	43	53	45	68	246		
TOTALS		414	422	2	2	3	3	12	17	4	3			102	68			173	199	105	179	474	46	241	4	148	21	208	115	804	530	599	2110	43	2110	3189	1979	2309	2610	10563	
KRANKET No 1		9	14																1	2	1	13	3	6	12	2	7	10	21	76	34	63	2	63	59	69	64	69	314		
KRANKET No 2		3	4											2					8	6	6	4	5	2	2	6	4	10	34	9	29	29	30	17	32	35	143				

Original

*Checked
B 4/12*



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of..... Madang Report No. 2 of 1959/60.

Patrol Conducted by..... J.G.O'Brien, P.O.

Area Patrolled..... Bogadjim Census Division.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... Nil.

Natives..... 3 RP&NGC.

Duration—From..... 6/7/1959 to..... 27/7/1959

Number of Days..... 22.

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?..... No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... July 58 /...../19.....

Medical November 19 58

Map Reference..... Madang series 4 miles to 1 inch.

Objects of Patrol..... As per 30/15 of 29.6.59. Tax-census.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

opula

MIGR	In	M	F

67-7-2

XXXXXXXXXXXX
KONEDOBU

17th September, 1959

District Officer,
Madang District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 2/58-59

It is always advisable when patrolling Madang Coastal Divisions to be on the alert for quasi-religious outbursts.

All the inhabitants of the Astrolabe Bay hinterland have been amenable to Administrative influence. This could be the result of summary German justice before World War I in transplanting villages adjacent to M Madang down to the Maclay Coast.

It will be easier to justify the imposition of Head Tax now that we are being taxed ourselves. One not only has to pay for law and order, but health and education are also worth while. I do not altogether agree that blunt statements of policy are effective even within our own society. Blunt, firm statements have a tendency to become ill-mannered outbursts with some people. Good manners in dealings with native people is by far the most important attribute of an Administrative Officer - not only is it gentlemanly, but what is more important, it pays off on a big scale.

The plaque and eagle have probably been souveniered by the A.I.F.

The report disclosed a fairly happy Administrative condition in BOGAGUM.

The report is well presented and a pleasure to process.

A.A.
(A.A. Roberts)
Director

07/7/2 ✓



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



JBP/HJM

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 30/13

District Office,
Department of Native Affairs,
MADANG.

10th. August, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

MADANG PATROL No. 2 1959/60

Attached please find a copy of Patrol Report No. 2 conducted by Mr. J. O'Brien, Patrol Officer. Attached also is claim for ~~allowance~~ allowance covering the period of patrol and copy of memorandum from the Assistant District Officer, Madang Central Sub-District.

This patrol is a routine one and appears to have been well conducted by Mr. O'Brien. It is pleasing to see that the Bogadjim area remains in a settled state.

I am not particularly perturbed about the recruitment mentioned in the Patrol Report. The figures indicate that there are 26 percent of the labour potential working in the subdivision, but there is only 19 percent who are working outside the Sub-District. The Bogadjim area has always relied on labour as one of its main sources of economic activity.

The matter of the plaque will be taken up with the District Commissioner.

*Campana Allee
Claim being processed
8/3/8*

(J. B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

JBP/HJM

30/13

District Office,
Department of Native Affairs,
MADANG.

10th. August, 1959.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.


MADANG PATROL No. 2 1959/60

Attached please find a copy of Patrol Report No. 2 conducted by Mr. J. G. O'Brien, Patrol Officer. Attached also is claim for camping allowance covering the period of patrol and copy of memorandum from the Assistant District Officer, Madang Central Sub-District.

This patrol is a routine one and appears to have been well conducted by Mr. O'Brien. It is pleasing to see that the Bogadjim area remains in a settled state.

I am not particularly perturbed about the over-recruitment mentioned in the Patrol Report. The figures indicate that there are 26 percent of the labour potential working in the subdivision, but there is only 19 percent who are working outside the Sub-District. The Bogadjim area has always relied on labour as one of its main sources of economic activity.

The matter of the plaque will be taken up with the District Commissioner.


(J. B. Page)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER

30/13

GRK/HJM

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

8th. August, 1959.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

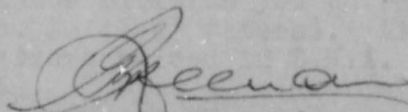
MADANG PATROL No. 2/59-60.

The report of the abovenumbered patrol conducted by Patrol Officer J. G. O'Brien is submitted herewith. The patrol was to the BOGADJIM Census Division and census figures are attached to the report. Camping allowance claim is also submitted.

The report indicates that the present native situation is quite satisfactory and there would appear to be no obvious indications of any cargo-cult unrest in the area. I agree with Mr. O'Brien that the native people sometimes find it difficult to appreciate the reasons which dictate the necessity for the imposition of tax, but it is hoped that constant repetition of such reasons may eventually give them a realization and appreciation of such necessity.

I agree that the present type of 2-man patrol box issued is heavy and cumbersome, and I believe all patrolling officers would appreciate a lighter, smaller box which would still incorporate the several desirable features present in the boxes now issued.

The plaque and eagle from the Gurt von Hagen Memorial are not held at the Sub-District office. Perhaps their whereabouts are known by the District Commissioner?



(G. R. Keenan)

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GRK/HJM

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 30/15

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

29th. June, 1959.

Mr. J. G. O'Brien,
Patrol Officer,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 2/59-60.

Please be prepared to depart from Madang on Monday 6th. July, 1959, to conduct a patrol to the Coastal and Inland Bogadjim Census Division.

The objects of this patrol will be to collect Personal Tax from those eligible to pay, to issue Personal Tax Exemptions to those eligible for such exemptions, to conduct routine administration, to investigate all native disputes brought to your attention during the course of the patrol and to take such action as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs as may be necessary.

Please collect Personal Tax in accordance with Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction TC.1-57/58 and submit any intelligence you can glean as to native reaction to the Tax (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 262 of 29/10/57 refers).

One of the essential tasks confronting Native Affairs officers is the interpretation of the native people to the Administration. Please read Department of the Administrator Circular Instruction No. 9 of 1957 and, at the conclusion of your patrol, include in your Patrol Report any information which will, or may, be of assistance to the Administration in its complex task of native administration. Your information could refer to the matters referred to in Paragraph 9 of the abovementioned Circular Instruction.

Please note, as much as possible, the customs of the native people in the Census Division you patrol. (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 38/46-47 refers). Also, please pay attention to the matters raised in D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 90/48-49.

As recruiting restrictions have been lifted in this District, please report on any significant trends as to labour movements and effects on village life noticeable in the Division you patrol.

You will take a Blue Ensign with you and raise it over each camp during the course of your patrol. It will be lowered with due ceremony each evening and Village Officials are to be encouraged to participate in this evening ceremony.

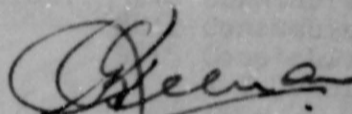
Three members of the R.P. & N.G.C. are to accompany your patrol. One of them you may select from the District

Office detachment. Please select the other two from the Madang Town detachment in consultation with the a/Inspector Town Police. At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit reports on these members of the R.P. & N.G.C. direct to the Commissioner of Police on P.F. Form I.

Please submit a report of your patrol in accordance with the form laid down in Paragraph 3 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79 of 13/1/1949. Claim for Camping Allowance will be submitted per D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 272 of 16/5/1958.

Please see file 30/11 and take a note of several matters which require attention on this patrol.

The patrol should take approximately three weeks to complete. Please ensure that, on its completion, your Patrol Report is completed in time for you to proceed to Buni on transfer approximately mid-August.



(G. R. Keenan)
a/ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No.

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

31st. July, 1959.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL REPORT No. 2/59-60

BOGADJIM DIVISION

Officer conducting patrol: J. G. O'Brien, Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled: Inland and coastal Bogadjim Census Division.

Objects of patrol: As per 3C/15 of 29th. June, 1959 of the
Sub-District Office, Madang. Compile
census and collect tax. Routine
administration.

Personnel accompanying patrol: 3646 Constable Sirian
3811 Constable Irafavi
9815 Constable Andinik
N.M.O. Dinom

Last patrol to the area: July, 1958.

Duration of Patrol: 6.7.1959 to 27.7.1959. 22 days.

Map reference: 4 miles to the inch series. Madang Sheet.

J. G. O'Brien.
(J. G. O'Brien)
PATROL OFFICER

INTRODUCTION

The Bogadjim area is roughly contained by the Cogol River and the Kabenau and forms the deepest indentation of Astrolabe Bay. In marked contrast to the terrain of the adjoining Rai Coast, the hills of the Bogadjim area do not rise to more than 5,000 ft. before they fall into the Ramu River basin. However, the coastal hills leave no more than a five mile coastal flat in most places. Historically the area is most interesting, being the site of one of the earlier German attempts at establishing an administration centre. Again during the Second World war the main Japanese supply route ran over these mountains into the Ramu, and Markham Valleys. Despite these separate impacts and the short distance from Madang, the impression gained is that of a quiet backwater of which history has passed by. This is in marked contrast to the lively attitude found in the equivalent area to the North of Madang. However, this quiet state is not born out by the native unrest such as the Ku cargo cult which occurred as late as 1956.

DIARY

Monday 6.7.1959.

Departed Madang by truck for Bilibil. Off loaded at 1200 hrs. and proceeded to Erima arriving 1600 hrs. (one hour spent crossing Gogol River).

Tuesday 7.7.1959.

At Erima. Proceeded to Ato 80 mins. Tax-census of Ato and Duduela. Proceeded to Duduela 40 mins. for inspection. Returned to Erima.

Wednesday 8.7.1959.

At Erima. Tax census of Erima and Wuia. Proceeded to Wuia 65 mins. for inspection and return Erima. Proceeded to Bom via beach 50 mins. Met Native Labour Inspector R. Hansen at Bom rest house.

Thursday 9.7.1959.

Tax-census of Bom

Friday 10.7.1959.

Left Bom and proceeded to Fauak 75 mins. Census of Bauak, and Tax-census of Buai. Proceeded to Buai 80 mins. for inspection and return Fauak.

Saturday 11.7.1959.

Tax of Bauak. Investigated death of Boboiya. Proceeded to Jamjam at 1230 hrs. arriving 1300 hrs. for Tax-census. Departed at 1400 hrs. arriving 1430 at Wenge. Tax-census and departed 1530 hrs. for Alibu arriving 1550 hrs.

Sunday 12.7.1959.

Tax-census of Alibu. Departed 0945 hrs. to arrive Tumbu at 1040 hrs. Inspection of adjoining village Kulel and tax-census of both villages.

Monday 13.7.1959.

At Tumbu. Tax-census of Pulabu. Departed 0900 hrs. Inspected Pulabu enroute 25 mins. from Tumbu, arrived Asiu at 1015 hrs. Tax-census. Departed 1125 hrs. to arrive Mabeluku at 1140 hrs. Census of Mabeluku and Daumoina. Rained.

Tuesday 14.7.1959.

Departed Mabeluku at 0815. Passed Yaula at 0945 to arrive Kwato 1025 hrs. Tax-census of Kwato and the adjoining hamlet of Yabie.

Wednesday 15.7.1959.

Departed Kwato at 0730 to arrive Aiyau at 0815 hrs. Inspection of adjoining village of Balaia. Tax-census of both villages then returned to Kwato.

Thursday 16.7.1959.

Departed Kwato 0730 hrs. arriving Yaula 0800. Tax-census conducted. Departed 0950 to arrive 1130 hrs. at Mabeluku. Tax of Mabeluku and Daumoina.

Friday 17.7.1959.

Departed Mabeluku at 0800 hrs. Arrived Yokopi 1020 hrs. for Tax-census. Departed 1130 to arrive 1305 hrs. at Saipa. Rained.

Saturday 18.7.1959.

Tax-census of Saipa.

Sunday 19.7.1959.

Departed Saipa 0715 to arrive Baipa 0825 hrs. Tax-census conducted. Departed 1030 hrs. Climbed to 4350 ft. at 1150 hrs. and descended into the Kabenau River basin. Passing through a Kwanje village hamlet shortly afterwards. Arrived in rain at Kwanje at 1600 hrs.

Monday 20.7.1959

Departed Kwanje 0800 hrs. arrived Boimbi 1200 hrs. Tax-census. Departed 1340 hrs. to arrive Bang at 1450 hrs.

Tuesday 21.7.1959.

Departed Bang 0830 to arrive Bongu 1020 hrs. Census conducted.

Wednesday 22.7.1959.

Tax of Bongu. Departed 1040, passed Kaliko and arrived Male at 1145. Tax-census of Male.

Thursday 23.7.1959.

Departed Male 0715 to arrive Kaliku 0745 hrs. Tax-census conducted and departed 0830 to arrive Buram 0915 hrs.

Tax-census conducted and retraced steps to Male.
Arriving 1220. Court cases p.m.

Friday 24.7.1959.

Departed Male 0725 to arrive 0805 hrs. at Rerau.
Tax-census conducted. Departed 0945 to arrive Jilim
at 1035 hrs. Tax-census and departed 1210 to arrive
Male 1335 hrs. Court cases.

Saturday 25.7.1959.

Departed Male 0730 to arrive 0750 at Lalok. Tax-census
and departed 1125 to arrive Bom at 1235 having detoured
to inspect German grave yard. Met by large number of
V/O at Bom.

Sunday 26.7.1959.

Attended to various matters arising from patrol. Court
case. Generally observed.

Monday 27.7.1959.

Departed Bom per Erima Plantation launch at 0745 hrs.
Delayed with engine repairs and arrived Madang 115 hrs.

End of Diary

OBSERVATIONS

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The native situation throughout the Bogadjim area is quite satisfactory. There is a steady migration from old village sites on hill tops down into the more attractive areas on the coast and along the river flats. This movement would appear to have taken place as from the war years. Also noticeable is the joining of several villages such as Yabie/Kwato and Duduela/Buri. The only disappointment is the continued isolation of Saipa and Baipa.

The usual number of complaints over female relative exchange and disputes over pigs were heard. One uncommon complaint, for which I have no explanation, was the number of alleged assaults of women by their husbands.

Generally the area seems rather quiet with no outstanding leaders agitating any progressive ideas. This is not to say that there is an apathetic air, but rather a quiet acceptance of the status quo.

ECONOMIC PROGRESS.

The area is covered by the Bogati Rural Progress Society with a milling station at Bom. All of the inland villages which produced a rice crop last year are planning to replant this year. They realize that for the present rice production offers them the only cash crop suitable to the local topography. At Erima, approximately fifty men from Sumeu are engaged in rice growing on land leased from the Erima people. As approximately 100 bags of rice were stored, arrangements were made to have this shipped to Madang for milling and payment made. A further nine bags of rice were stored at Aiyau, and the people were advised to carry this to Bom if they wished to make some gain from their labours.

Along the coast each village has some provision for drying copra. No figures are available, but the production cannot be very high. The groves of trees are not extensive, except from Lalok to Erima which was well planted in German times, but of very poor quality.

HEALTH.

The standard of health was exceptionally good, except in the far inland villages such as Saipa. There is a well attended Government Aid Post at Balima, and Medical treatment available at the Lutheran Mission at Bongu. In all serious cases, the practice is to go immediately to the large Mission hospital at

Yagaum. Yagaum is little more than a day's walk from most villages, but even so the frequency with which sick people are taken to Yagaum says much for the hospital's reputation.

MISSIONS AND EDUCATION.

Education is carried out only at the Lutheran Mission at Bongu. However, nearly every sizeable village has a native Mission worker in residence. It is hardly possible to call them teachers. Despite the primary education, there are a considerable number of students who have graduated to the more formal institutions run by the Lutheran Mission at Ameron and Bitabag.

There are no other missionary groups in the area.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Other than various plantation roads dating from the German times, there is only one road in the area. This is the former Japanese road which leaves the coast at Bom, follows the ridge from Kwato to Mabeluku and dwindles to a foot track towards Saipa. Most sections of this road have been abandoned by the local people in favour of more direct routes. Despite the absence of bridges, and the many washouts and landslides, at least 65 percent of the formed road remains. It also remains an example of just how roads can be built in New Guinea!

VILLAGES AND REST HOUSES.

Housing follows a general European pattern with raised flooring and generous head room. Especially in the coastal areas such houses would average at least four squares. Inland, because of the cold, a more traditional type of housing is used. The incidence of skin diseases is more in these dirt floor residences, although there would be other allied reasons for this.

Rest houses all follow a standard pattern and were generally most comfortable having a spacious verandah. Because of the population, a new rest house is to be constructed at Lalok. Elsewhere groups of villages were encouraged to maintain a single centrally located rest house.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Two Village Officials deserve mention. The Paramount Luluai Gugaipa at Kwato is impressive as being a very wise gentleman, though it is doubtful that his influence extends beyond the surrounding villages, which is a pity. Opportunity was taken to pay him up to the 30th. of June, 1959. The other Village Official worthy of note is the Luluai of Rerau, a small village inland from Lalok. There is no reason to believe that

he has any influence outside his own village, but he is certainly able and his village was a credit to him.

A list of recommendations to replace deceased and old age village officials is attached as Appendix A. 14/3 of 31.7.1959.

TAX-CENSUS.

Tax was collected with no incidents whatsoever. A total of £330. was collected at Ten shillings a head, except in the coastal areas where the tax is One Pound.

Some aspects of the attitude towards the payment of tax are significant. At a suitable time the general theme of D.N.A. Circular Instruction 282 of 1958 was given to assembled tax payers. Despite both this year and previous talks, it is clear that most of the native people do not know why they are being taxed. At the same time there is no reticence and very little apparent grumbling about paying tax. The Government has directed that tax will be paid. The people accept this without being aware of the uses to which the money is being put.

Despite every attempt to ensure that the audience understood the reasons behind taxation, I feel that the tendency was to confuse with too much detail when describing what tax money bought. Also it is very easy in giving an explanation of this kind to suddenly find oneself on the defensive. To combat this approach, I feel that the best presentation, after a short explanation as in D.N.A. 282, is a very blunt statement that if one is to have law and order one has to pay for it.

To summarize these opinions: I do not believe that the average person understands the reasons behind taxation. Nevertheless he is quite prepared to pay. This is a good measure of his acceptance of the Government and illustrates the administration's strength in this area. In speaking of the reasons behind tax, brevity and a blunt strong line are better approaches than long defensively worded explanations.

The 1959 census revealed an increase of 95, bringing the total population to 3,431 for the Bogadjim Division, despite an unknown epidemic that swept through the area last April/May.

The number of absent labourers away in other Districts is double that of last year. Consequently several villages are over-recruited. Quite a number of men left the area about two months ago. Whether this was connected with the beginning of the tax-census patrols from Madang or with more natural reasons, I do not know.

PATROL EQUIPMENT.

Attention is drawn to the type of patrol box at present issued. I refer to the large two man box which has a removable tray, rubber sealing around the lid and two strap type hasps. These features are most welcome, but there is one serious criticism. The present box is approximately two inches wider and a total of five inches longer than the previously issued equipment. The result is that the new box is decidedly more difficult to carry over native tracks, being both bulky and heavy. How much heavier than the old box I do not know, but the extra space available inevitably encourages over-loading. As stated, the present patrol box has most welcome features, but could some consideration be given to producing a smaller and lighter version, or at least the re-introduction of a limited number of the earlier type box to contain articles that do not require the insect and waterproof qualities of the present issue.

HISTORICAL.

The Gurt von Hagen Memorial at Duai Plantation was inspected, as was the grave yard towards Lalok Village. The former is in excellent condition but is missing a plaque from the front and an eagle from the top. It is understood that these are in safe keeping in Madang. At the graveyard, set in a plantation area owned by the Government, there are five graves in good condition and some broken tombstones. The grave of Administrator von Hagen was not visited unfortunately, but is apparently close to Bom Village.

POLICE.

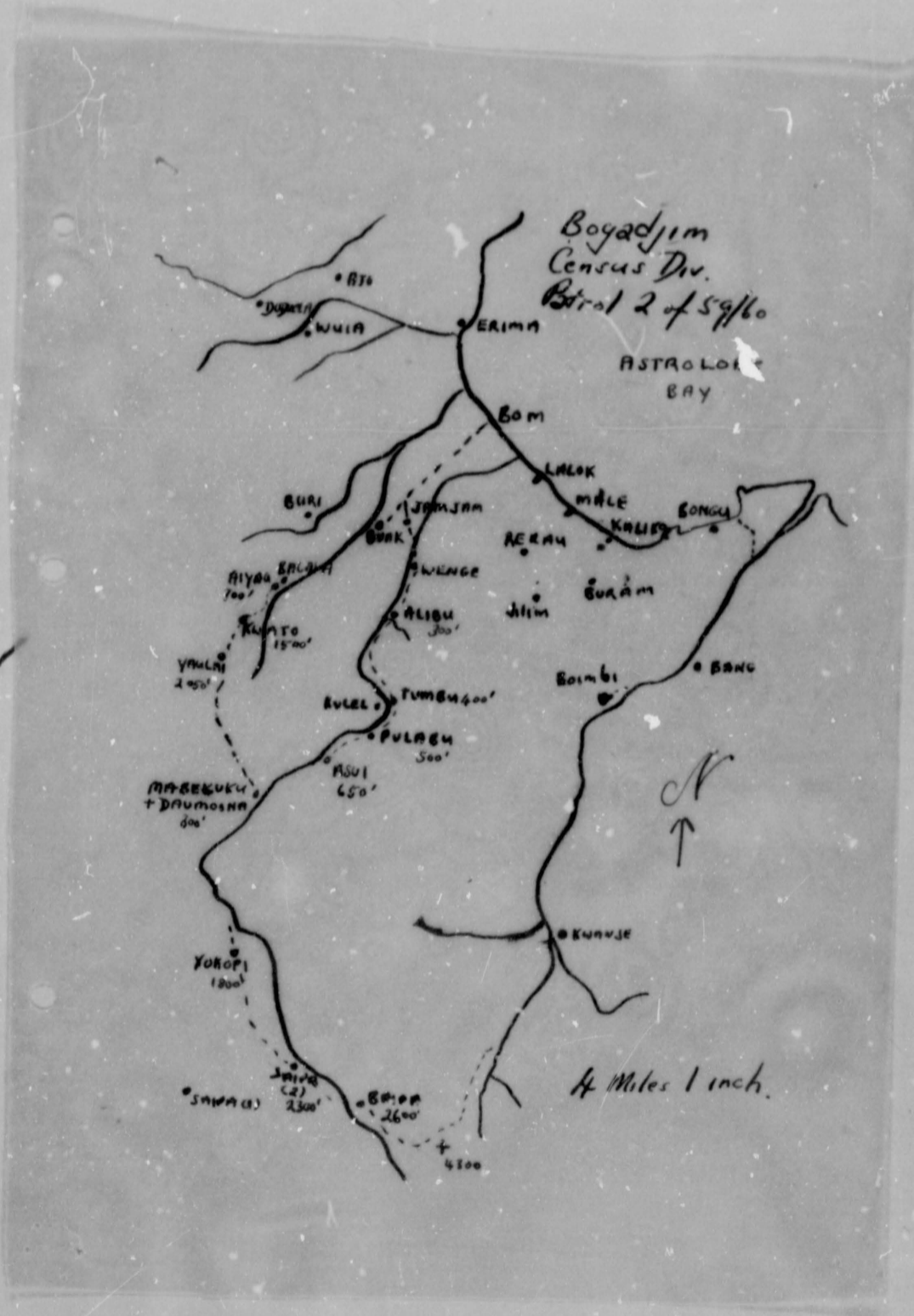
The conduct of the three Constables attached to the patrol was excellent. Police Forms 1 have been completed and despatched and the Record of Service of each member has been entered up.

CONCLUSION

This was a straight forward patrol that visited all Villages in the area. It met with no difficulties. Generally the local approach to economic production (rice) was encouraging, as was the acceptance of the tax. It proved difficult to get much insight into the people, as they were quiet and not very forward.

Instructions 30/15 of the 29th. June, 1959 were carried out.

J. G. O'Brien
(J. G. O'Brien)
PATROL OFFICER



Appendix A

Sub-district Office
MADANG.

31.7.59

Taxation Commissioner,
PORT MOESBY.

Attached please find TAX-CENSUS
ADJUSTMENT ADVICE sheets covering the Coastal and
Inland BOGADJIM census sub-division of the
Madang Central Sub-district of the Madang District.

Compiled from Tax/Census patrol No. 2
of 1959/60.

Covering MM 1-30 - MM 84.

J. G. OR
Patrol Officer.

VILLAGE POPULATION REGIS

YEAR.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE										
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		At Work		STUDENTS							
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						
		July																												
Aiyau	15	2	6		1									1				3	10	6										
Alibu	12	1	1	1		1	1							1				1									2			
Asui	13	1					1	1						2	1					2		4								
ATO	7	2	1																1	1	3								2	
Baipa	19	1	2											2	1					4		13							3	
Balain	15	1	4																	1		3								
Bauak	10	5	5	1		1									1			2	1	1		15								
Baimibi	20	1																												
Bom	9	4	4				2							2					1	1	1	20							5	
Bongu	21	7	2				1								1					1	4	3			2				16	
Burai	10	2	1											1	1				1			4								
Buram	27		4					1						3							1	8								
Daumoina	16					1	1								2						5	1								
Duduvela	7	2														1		1	1	1	1	4								
Erima	8	3	3											1	1						2	5	1						2	
Jamjam	11	3	4																		2									
Jilim	24	4					1							1							1	2								
Kaliko	23	3	2																			5								
Kulel	12	1	1																			3								
Kuato	14	3	2			1								1	1				1		4	10								
Lalok	25	4	4											1				2	2	1	3	5							17	
Mabcluka	16					1	1							3	2						6	1								
Male	22	1	3			1													1		1	1								
Polebn	13	3	1			1									1						3	2								
Rerzu	24	3	2											1	4						1	4								
Szipo	18	2												4	2				1		2	10							2	
Tumbu	12	3	2			1															1	4								
Wenge	11	1	1																		1	3								
Wuis	8	2	1				1															2								
Yzbit	14	1					1															4								
Yaula	16	1	3			1										1	1	2	2	1		4								
Yokopi	17						1															2								
TOTALS		67	59	2	1	8	11	2	1				1	24	18	2	6	14	2	11	58	153	1	2					49	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Govt. Print.—7403/10.55.

DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Average Size of Family	Child		Adults		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	10-16	16-45	10-16	16-45					M	F	M	F	M+F
						1					3	10		6							16	33	10	36	4	36	2	35	34	25	40	150
						1			1					2							10	20	2	16	3	16	2	19	10	34	22	87
						2	1					2	4								4	21	1	14		14	1.5	9	6	18	17	56
											1	1		3			2				3	16	3	17	1	17	3	12	17	16	21	72
						2	1					4	13			3					11	31	10	32	1	32	1.3	17	14	22	41	119
												1	3								6	16	5	14		14	2.1	16	17	16	17	70
						1			2	1	1		15								24	46	10	38	3	38	2.2	56	28	62	45	186
																					3	12	3	7		7	1.5	5	5	13	9	32
						2				1	1	1	20			5	1				25	70	25	60	6	60	3.0	70	69	60	84	310
						1					1	4	3		2						16	45	21	54	6	54	3	60	59	65	63	273
						1	1			1			4								11	30	8	26	3	26	1.9	28	25	35	32	124
						3						1	8								6	24	9	18	2	18	2.4	16	27	24	54	100
						2						5	1								4	15	2	15	3	15	1.5	10	8	16	16	56
							1		1	1	1	4									6	24	6	23	4	23	2.1	24	17	29	28	103
						1	1					2	5	1		2					7	34	10	22	4	22	2.1	31	26	34	30	131
												2									7	20	8	12		12	2.9	16	24	24	16	82
						1						1	2								7	28	5	20	5	20	3	25	36	32	30	126
												5				1					9	13	5	7	1	7	2.8	17	13	11	11	58
													3								6	15	8	17	1	17	2.4	11	19	21	20	74
						1	1			1		4	10								9	39	14	33	1	33	1.6	23	25	35	39	136
						1			2	2	1	3	5			17	4				29	45	18	45	1	45	2.8	53	39	51	61	233
						3	2					6	1								10	14	6	15	2	15	1.5	16	10	18	22	73
										1		1	1								6	21	8	13	1	13	3.1	15	24	24	20	85
						1						3	2								4	20	4	12	1	12	2	13	13	20	15	66
						1	4					1	4			1					14	29	6	21	3	21	3.1	32	37	59	26	140
						4	2			1		2	10			2					7	56	5	43	1	43	1.1	19	21	50	50	154
												1	4								3	14	16	11		11	2.7	15	18	16	15	69
					1							1	3								1	13	2	7	2	7	1.9	6	11	12	9	41
													2								4	19	4	15	1	15	2	22	18	21	22	85
												2	4								1	18	3	7	1	7	2	6	8	7	9	36
									1	1	2	2	1	4							11	19	6	18	1	18	1.8	17	15	19	23	78
													2								2	8	2	6		6	1	3	3	10	8	26
1						1	24	18	2	6	14	2	11	58	153	1	2	49	6	282	799	245	694	62	694	—	717	701	859	885	3431	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGI

YEAR.....

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Aiyau	15	2	6		1								1						3	10		6			
Alibu	12	1	1	1		1	1						1			1						2			
Asui	13	1				1	1						2	1					2		4				
ATO	7	2	1															1	1		3				
Baipa	19	1	2										2	1					4		13				
Dalain	15	1	4																1		3				
Bauak	10	5	5	1		1							1			2	1	1			15				
Boimb	20	1																							
Bom	9	4	4				2						2			1		1	1		20				
Bongu	21	7	2			1							1					1	4		3		2		
Burai	10	2	1										1	1		1					4				
Buram	27		4				1						3						1		8				
Daumana	16					1	1												5		1				
Duduela	7	2												1		1		1	1		4				
Erima	8	3	3										1	1					2		5				
Iamjam	11	3	4																2						
Ilim	24	4				1							1						1		2				
Kaliko	23	3	2																		5				
Kulel	12	1	1																		3				
Kwato	14	3	2			1							1	1				1		6	10				
Lalok	25	4	4										1			2	2	1	3		5				
Mabeluka	16					1	1						3	2					6						
Male	22	1	3			1												1		1	1				
Pilebu	13	3	1			1							1						3		2				
Reran	24	3	2										1	4					1		4				
Szipa	18	2											4	2				1		2	10				
Tumbu	12	3	2			1													1		4				
Wongye	11	1	1																1		3				
Wuis	8	2	1				1														2				
Yzbi	14	1					1													2	4				
Yzula	16	1	3			1										1	1	2	2	1	4				
Yokopi	17						1														2				
TOTALS		67	59	2	1	8	11	2	1			1	24	18	2	6	14	2	11	58	153	1	2	4	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Govt. Print.—7403/10.66.

DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL			
4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES			M	F	M	F		M+F		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F								M	F
						1						3	10			6						16	33	10	30	4	16	2	35	34	25	40	150	
						1					1				2							10	20	2	16	3	16	2	19	10	34	22	87	
						2	1						2		4							4	21	1	14		16	1.5	9	6	18	17	56	
												1	1		3					2		3	16	3	17	1	17	3	12	17	16	21	72	
						2	1						4		13					3		11	3	10	32	1	32	1.3	17	19	22	41	119	
												1			3							6	16	5	14		14	2.1	16	17	16	17	70	
							1			2	1		1		15							24	66	10	38	3	38	2.2	56	28	62	45	186	
																						3	12	3	7		7	1.5	5	5	13	9	32	
						2					1		1	1	20					5	1	25	70	25	60	6	60	3.0	70	69	60	84	310	
							1						1	4	3		2			16	1	16	65	21	54	6	54	3	60	59	65	63	273	
						1	1								4							11	30	8	26	3	26	1.9	28	25	35	32	124	
						3									8							6	24	9	18	2	18	2.6	16	27	24	24	100	
							2								5							4	15	2	15	3	15	1.5	10	8	16	16	56	
								1		1		1	1		4							6	24	6	23	4	23	2.1	24	17	29	28	103	
							1	1							2					2		7	34	10	22	4	22	2.1	31	26	34	30	131	
															2							7	20	8	12		12	2.9	16	24	24	16	82	
						1									1							7	28	5	20	5	20	3	25	36	32	30	126	
															5					1		9	13	5	7	1	7	2.8	17	13	11	11	58	
																						6	15	8	17	1	17	2.4	11	19	21	20	74	
						1	1				1			6	10							9	39	14	37	1	33	1.6	23	25	35	39	136	
										2	2		1	3	5						17	4	29	45	18	45	1	45	2.8	53	39	51	61	233
						3	2							6								10	14	6	15	2	15	1.5	16	10	18	22	73	
														1								6	21	8	13	1	13	3.1	15	24	24	20	85	
							1							3								4	20	4	12	1	12	2	13	13	20	15	66	
															4							14	29	6	21	3	21	3.1	32	37	39	26	140	
						4	2								10					2		7	56	5	43	1	43	1.1	19	21	50	50	154	
															1							3	14	16	11		11	2.7	15	18	16	15	69	
															3							1	13	2	7	2	7	1.9	6	11	12	9	41	
															2							4	19	4	15	1	15	2	22	18	21	22	85	
															2							1	18	3	7	1	7	2	6	8	7	9	36	
										1		2	2		4							11	19	8	18	1	18	1.8	17	15	19	23	78	
															2							2	8	2	6		6	1	3	3	10	8	26	
1						24	18	2		6	14	2	14	50	13	1	2				69	6	282	799	245	694	62	694	-	717	701	253	885	3431



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of MADANG Report No. 8 of 1959/60

Patrol Conducted by W. H. Muskens, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled Bunabun and Megiar Census Divisions.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives Five (5) - 4 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Native Medical Orderly.

Duration—From 21 / 4 / 1960 to 13 / 5 / 1960.

Number of Days Twentythree (23)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Apr/May 1959

Medical Nil / 19

Map Reference Fourmil - District of Madang.

Objects of Patrol I. Annual Census Revision 1959/60; Personal Tax
Collection 1960; Routine Administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

opu

Remains in Child Birth M

You will need to watch that former cultista are not aggravated into a renewal of underground pseudo-religion by undue suspicion of them. The missions are prone to magnify remarks for their own purposes. It is hardly surprising that Wong of Tavultse seemed to act in a "conspicuously quiet manner" during the patrol last year. He no doubt considers that silence is golden after having been jailed in 1950 for talking too much.

Group discussions in the evening help to disabuse the people that an officers only objective is to count them and collect their cash. These activities are not priorities, but unfortunate secondary agency functions. The primary duty is to gain their confidence in our good will - a much more difficult proposition altogether.

The arrogant attitude to village natives is a most serious disability for a field policeman. You have probably taken steps to correct the attitude of Constable Rages.

You are requested to inform me by radio of the numbers of plastic covers you would require for your village books.

(J.K. McCarthy)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

67-7-22

29th September, 1960.

District Officer,
Madang District,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 8/59-60.

There was such an indigenous drive for economic development after the war, probably triggered by the technical and industrial abilities demonstrated by the Americans, that many Administrative Officers were more or less forced as an individual policy to open accounts towards the desired end of an immediate rise in standards of living. As the Administration was necessarily geared to a policy of rehabilitation there were no organisations for realising that particular dream - as there are now. For a decade after the war I consider there were elements of cultism in these proposed ventures. They created serious clerical problems apart from native frustration for years afterwards. I hope you are successful in liquidating the outstanding funds as soon as possible so that the hopeful investors, if you can discover them, can turn their money into an approved organisation.

Pre-contact, most of the people lived in the fragmented manner described by Mr. Murskens, coming together for protection or pleasure as the occasion arose. It should be remembered that village consolidation is a mission policy towards the implementation of their own ends. It is not an Administration design to force them to amalgamate. I agree with the ideas of the Assistant District Officer Mr. Keenan and commend him for his comprehensive set of patrol instructions.

There are dangers in using unsupervised police to ensure compliance with field officers' instructions to the people. The duties of patrol Police are strictly circumscribed. Under such conditions as are recommended there is always the tendency to assume the functions of an Administrative officer, if not more objectionable proclivities.

Other Districts have started Training Schools for village Officials with some success.

With regard to Section 6 of the Land Ordinance, you are probably aware that legislation is being considered to ensure that each individual benefits from the expenditure of his own labour on cash cropping. Even past experience makes it clear that the Tokain land owners will not be so complacent about the squatters when the latter are in receipt of an expanding annual income.

67-7-22

19~~th~~ September, 1960.

Mission Liaison Officer,
Education Department,
KONEDOBU.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3-59/60

The following is an extract taken from the above
Madang Patrol Report for your information please:-

Administration schools servicing the MEGIAR areas are situated at SARANG and TALIDIG. However, villages in the BUNABUN area do not have access to these schools. All education in the inland MEGIAR and the entire BUNABUN Census Divisions is left in the care of the Catholic and Lutheran Missions, but the standard of these latter schools is not particularly high. The only exception to this is at DIMIR, where the school is under the direct supervision of a European Missionary. Progress in the educational sphere is very slow, and will remain this way for some time to come. Although the establishment of an Administration school in the BUNABUN district would be of great value to that area, no requests for this was made at any stage. Therefore at this stage, where there is no demand for an Administration school, it would be inadvisable to establish such a school, for which the wholehearted support of all the people would be required.

MISSIONS: The Lutheran and Catholic Missions are represented in the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. However, the latter is obviously the most predominant mission in both areas. The Catholic Mission has several permanent establishments - notably MANGEN Plantation near BUNABUN and a church settlement at DIMIR, where the Missionary-in-Charge of both divisions, Reverend Father B. Aerni, resides. The main task of the two Missions is in the field of education but the standard observed was very poor.

(J. J. McCarthy)
ACTING DIRECTOR.



DJP/ES

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-7-22. ✓



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-3-5.

District Office,
MADANG.

19th August, 1960.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDOBU.

MADANG PATROL NO. 8/59-60.

Attached hereto please find a copy of the abovenamed to-gether with, a covering memo from the A.D.O. Madang.

I support most of the A.D.O.'s remarks but I have a few additional observations to make:

Population Movements.

This situation has been quite common in Madang in the past. Inland villages squatting on the coast or along the main trunk and secondary roads. In most cases they have done so with the cognizance of the owners of the land in question.

The construction of feeder roads in other areas in the District has without exception caused the squatters to move back to their own lands. I feel that the construction of such roads in the Megiar Census Division will bring about the same result. I myself have conducted a survey of this area with a view to the creation of a feeder road system in the area and this presents no great problem.

I consider that as soon as it is possible to organise a Native Local Government Council in the area that the Council will soon commence to solve most such problems.

Rice Mill Funds.

When I first came to the Madang District there were numerous such funds in existence throughout the coastal and near coastal strip of the whole District. Most of these accounts have been wound up and the proceeds disbursed to contributors.

The two funds mentioned by Mr. Muskens are two of the few remaining such funds which it has not been possible as yet to persuade the contributors to liquidate.

If Mr. Muskens had consulted previous patrol reports he would have discovered a record of these two funds, with many others since wound up, in a Patrol Report by Mr. Hamman C.P.O. in 1958. It is hoped that these funds will be liquidated in the near future and steps have already been taken in an endeavour to again try and arrange this.

I concur with the A.D.O.'s remarks re Mr. Musken's conduct of the patrol.

(D. J. PARRISH)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER.

DJP/ES

67-3-5.

District Office,
MADANG.

19th August, 1960.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
KONEDCBU.

MADANG PATROL NO. 8/59-60.

Attached hereto please find a copy of the abovenamed to-gether with, a covering memo from the A.D.O. Madang.

I support most of the A.D.O.'s remarks but I have a few additional observations to make:

Population Movements.

This situation has been quite common in Madang in the past. Inland villages squatting on the coast or along the main trunk and secondary roads. In most cases they have done so with the cognizance of the owners of the land in question.

The construction of feeder roads in other areas in the District has without exception caused the squatters to move back to their own lands. I feel that the construction of such roads in the Megiar Census Division will bring about the same result. I myself have conducted a survey of this area with a view to the creation of a feeder road system in the area and this presents no great problem.

I consider that as soon as it is possible to organise a Native Local Government Council in the area that the Council will soon commence to solve most such problems.

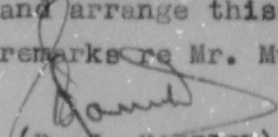
Rice Mill Funds.

When I first came to the Madang District there were numerous such funds in existence throughout the coastal and near coastal strip of the whole District. Most of these accounts have been wound up and the proceeds disbursed to contributors.

The two funds mentioned by Mr. Muskens are two of the few remaining such funds which it has not been possible as yet to persuade the contributors to liquidate.

If Mr. Muskens had consulted previous patrol reports he would have discovered a record of these two funds, with many others since wound up, in a Patrol Report by Mr. Hamman C.P.O. in 1958. It is hoped that these funds will be liquidated in the near future and steps have already been taken in an endeavour to again try and arrange this.

I concur with the A.D.O.'s remarks re Mr. Musken's conduct of the patrol.


(D. J. FARRIS)
a/DISTRICT OFFICER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-3-5

GRK/SMR

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

22nd July, 1960

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO.8/59-60

The report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted by Patrol Officer W.H. MUSKENS is submitted herewith in duplicate. The patrol was to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. Census figures for the two Divisions are submitted in triplicate. Camping allowance claim has already been processed. My comments are as hereunder:

Introduction: I would question the correctness of the patrolling officer's statement that the inland villages of the two Censu Divisions are "hardly affected by the Administration in Madang". If, by this, it is really meant that the degree and regularity of contact between the Administration and the people of the inland villages is somewhat less than that between the Administration and the people of the coastal villages, then I would agree that this is indeed the case.

This, However, is due to the physical difficulties of communication. Most of the coastal villages are connected to Madang by the North Coast Road - a good all weather road; the inland villages are not so fortunately situated.

Native Affairs:

(a) General - I do not think that we should attempt to gauge the degree of Administration influence that has been obtained in any village by the amount of time that the people spend in that village.

I think it must be agreed that many villages, as such, are quite artificial units which were created for purposes of administrative convenience. It is obvious that in many areas there are villages which, like IMBARB, are occupied only for a few weeks (or days) prior to the visits made by patrols passing through the area. Such a village must be distinguished from that which, although not occupied by the villagers 100% of the time, is, in truth, a "community centre". It is the focal point for the villagers social and cultural activities - a place where a man and his family can forgather with friends and relatives as a break from the periods, irregular though they may be, spent in obtaining a living from the land.

Handwritten notes:
Must be careful
to distinguish
between
the two types of
villages

I submit that it is desirable to encourage the people to maintain such "community centres" without trying to build them into places in which the people are expected to spend all, or even the greater part of their time. The fact is that these people are agriculturalists and, when living in their own area, are going to spend a greater part of their time close to the land from which they obtain their subsistence.

If cognizance is taken of the evident fact that, in many cases, the people spend little time at all in the "village" then I submit that our efforts to improve standards of housing, hygiene, sanitation, etc., should be directed to the places in which the people do spend the greater part of the time. It seems to be a waste of time and effort on every side if instructions are issued for the performance of works in the "village" - such instructions carrying the possibility of penalties invoked under the provisions of the Native Administration Regulation if the villagers do not comply with them - when no real use or benefit is going to be gained because of non-use, even if the works are performed.

Much practical good would be accomplished by the application of such instructions to the actual places of residence of the members of the village group. This in itself presents the problem of how such instructions would be enforced. Enforcement could not be undertaken entirely by a patrolling officer as, except in a few instances, it would not be possible or practicable for him to visit the actual dwelling site of each and every member of the group. There would need to be made of responsible representatives. The best representatives would be those already appointed by the Administration in the area - the Village officials. However they would need intensive education as to their responsibilities and duties. In too many instances an appointee is given a badge of office but no instruction as to what his duties consist of or as to how he is expected to perform such duties.

Sax...

I would have no objection to the use of a reasonable and competent Police Constable to follow-up on instructions issued by a patrol. However, careful supervision would be required and the Constable used would need to be one familiar with the instructions which had been issued by the patrol. He would be used to summon persons who had not complied with instructions issued by a Patrol Officer. He would not be used as an overseer to see to the actual performance of works ordered by a patrolling officer.

*Police Constable
summoning*

I heartily agree with Mr. Muskens regarding the desirability of follow-up patrols (refer para. 2 of my 30/13-22 of 2nd July, 1959 re Madang Patrol No. 8/58-59) Providing Madang Central sub-district field staff remains at least at present strength I expect that just such a follow-up patrol as advocated by Mr. Muskens will proceed to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Censuses Divisions in December, 1960.

Population Movements:

The population movement in these Censuses Divisions is a matter upon which I commented in para. 3. of my 30/13-22 of 2nd July, 1959 re Madang Patrol No. 8/58-59. In his 30-10-107 of 23rd September, 1957, the Director of Native Affairs said that such moves should be discouraged. With this I agree. However, we are faced with accomplished facts; the people of KARAKUM, MALAS and MIRAP, with a combined population of over 500, are all settled on land to which they have no legal claim.

Handwritten note:
New Legislation

The only way these people could get legal title to the land on which they have settled would be if the legal owners sold it to the Administration and the Administration leased it to the "squatters". Section 6 of the Lands Ordinance 1922-1958 is, I believe, an effective bar to the native owners disposing of the land direct to the "squatters" even though such disposal might be sanctioned by native custom. I am of the opinion that there is no exception in the Lands Ordinance giving legal sanction or recognition to such disposal of land by and between natives.

I agree with the Director of Native Affairs that the people of the inland villages should be encouraged and assisted to develop their own area in an endeavour to prevent them moving down to the coast, because of dissatisfaction arising from lack of opportunity for economic progress. Mr. Muskens has already been in liaison with the District Agricultural officer who has agreed to make available two Agricultural trainees to patrol the area and instruct the villagers in the proper methods to be adopted for the planting and cultivation of low-land (Robusta) coffee. Supplies of coffee seed are being made available by the D.A.O.

Already some of the villagers recognise that further development of their home area depends upon the construction of feeder roads and the people of DIMIR have already commenced work on a vehicular road to link their village with the coast. Such initiative is refreshing to meet.

The eventual establishment of Local Government Council in these Divisions will undoubtedly stimulate commercial development and the improvement of the road-network in the area.

Cult Movements:

It is pleasing to see that the area has settled down well after the 1958 unrest. The money still held on behalf of the various villages which contributed to the 1958 "fund" will be donated to the Red Cross in the name of the various villages.

Rice Mill Funds:

With the establishment of a central rice mill at Madang by the Madang Association of Native Societies the funds collected by various village groups for the purchase of small rice mills now become unnecessary. It was hoped that the contributors to these funds would put the money into the Co-Operative Society shares but, to date, no major moves to this end have been made. I would like to see these village accounts terminated as they have yet to serve any really useful purpose; the recording of contributions was always so haphazard and the amounts paid in to the account at irregular intervals over several years that no one is even sure just how much any individual has contributed. The matter of repayment to the contributors is an involved task but the sooner such accounts are terminated and the money contributed put to some practical use the better for all concerned.

Handwritten note:
Contribution
to the
Co-op

(b) Economic Development:

The plantations in the area covered by this patrol make ready use of day-labour and the natives of the area are in the fortunate position of always being able to earn ready cash without moving very far from their homes and without having to leave their homes for long periods.

There are several native-owned trade stores operating in the area patrolled and, while not making extraordinary profits for their owners would appear to give them a comfortable income.

(c) Crime:

The problems and complaints arising from the free-roaming of pigs are perennial and capable of no quick or easy solution. Agricultural officers are of the opinion that the penning of native pigs almost inevitably leads to the quicker spread of sickness and disease in the pigs with the result that, though the gardens are saved from the ravages of the pigs, the pig population is greatly reduced.

The case of unlawful carnal knowledge of a girl under the age of seventeen years reported to the patrolling officer at Dylup Plantation was dealt with at the current Criminal Sittings of the Supreme Court. The accused was sentenced to 15 months I.H.L.

Village Officials:

Steps have already been taken to regularize the appointments of officials "provisionally" appointed by previous patrols. Recommendations for new appointments have already been dealt with by this office.

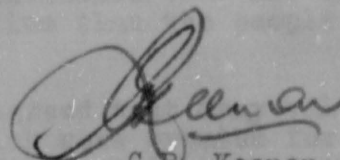
Tax Census:

I shall submit to you a separate memorandum in which I will bring to your notice submissions I wish to make regarding the demanding from a Native taxpayer of Personal Tax for a particular tax year after the end of that tax year.

I agree with Mr. Muskens that action is necessary to have made available some type of water-proof covering to be used to preserve the new-type Village Books. Some of these books are in very poor condition after having been issued for less than twelve months. The blame does not lie entirely with the Village Officials holding the Book. Even with average care the Books deteriorate very quickly.

Conclusion:

This is a well-written Report of a patrol ably and competently conducted by Mr. Muskens.



G. E. Keenan,
Assistant District Officer

67-3-5

GRK/SMR

Department of Native Affairs,
Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

22nd July, 1960

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO.8/59-60

The report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted by Patrol Officer W.H. MUSKENS is submitted herewith in duplicate. The patrol was to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. Census figures for the two Divisions are submitted in triplicate. Camping allowance claim has already been processed. My comments are as hereunder:

Introduction: I would question the correctness of the patrolling officer's statement that the inland villages of the two Census Divisions are "hardly affected by the Administration in Madang". If, by this, it is really meant that the degree and regularity of contact between the Administration and the people of the inland villages is somewhat less than that between the Administration and the people of the coastal villages, then I would agree that this is indeed the case.

This, However, is due to the physical difficulties of communication. Most of the coastal villages are connected to Madang by the North Coast Road - a good all weather road; the inland villages are not so fortunately situated.

Native Affairs:

(a) General - I do not think that we should attempt to gauge the degree of Administration influence that has been obtained in any village by the amount of time that the people spend in that village.

I think it must be agreed that many villages, as such, are quite artificial units which were created for purposes of administrative convenience. It is obvious that in many areas there are villages which, like IMBARB, are occupied only for a few weeks (or days) prior to the visits made by patrols passing through the area. Such a village must be distinguished from that which, although not occupied by the villagers 100% of the time, is, in truth, a "community centre". It is the focal point for the villagers social and cultural activities - a place where a man and his family can forgether with friends and relatives as a break from the periods, irregular though they may be, spent in obtaining a living from the land.

I submit that it is desirable to encourage the people to maintain such "community centres" without trying to build them into places in which the people are expected to spend all, or even the greater part of their time. The fact is that these people are agriculturalists and, when living in their own area, are going to spend a greater part of their time close to the land from which they obtain their subsistence.

If cognizance is taken of the evident fact that, in many cases, the people spend little time at all in the "village" then I submit that our efforts to improve standards of housing, hygiene, sanitation, etc., should be directed to the places in which the people do spend the greater part of the time. It seems to be a waste of time and effort on every side if instructions are issued for the performance of works in the "village" - such instructions carrying the possibility of penalties invoked under the provisions of the Native Administration Regulation if the villagers do not comply with them - when no real use or benefit is going to be gained because of non-use, even if the works are performed.

Much practical good would be accomplished by the application of such instructions to the actual places of residence of the members of the village group. This in itself presents the problem of how such instructions would be enforced. Enforcement could not be undertaken entirely by a patrolling officer as, except in a few instances, it would not be possible or practicable for him to visit the real dwelling site of each and every member of the group. Use would need to be made of responsible representatives. The best representatives would be those already appointed by the Administration in the area - the Village officials. However they would need intensive education as to their responsibilities and duties. In too many instances an appointee is given a badge of office but no instruction as to what his duties consist of or as to how he is expected to perform such duties.

I would have no objection to the use of a reasonable and competent Police Constable to follow-up on instructions issued by a patrol. However, careful supervision would be required and the Constable used would need to be one familiar with the instructions which had been issued by the patrol. He would be used to summon persons who had not complied with instructions issued by a Patrol Officer. He would not be used as an overseer to see to the actual performance of works ordered by a patrolling officer.

I heartily agree with Mr. Muskens regarding the desirability of follow-up patrols (refer para 2 of my 30/13-22 of 2nd July, 1959 re Madang Patrol No. 8/58-59) Providing Madang Central sub-district field staff remains at least at present strength I expect that just such a follow-up patrol as advocated by Mr. Muskens will proceed to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR census Divisions in December, 1960.

Population Movements:

The population movement in these Census Divisions is a matter upon which I commented in para 3. of my 30/13-22 of 2nd July, 1959 re Madang Patrol No. 8/58-59. In his 30-10-107 of 23rd September, 1957, the Director of Native Affairs said that such moves should be discouraged. With this I agree. However, we are faced with accomplished facts; the people of KARAKUM, MALAS and MIRAP, with a combined population of over 500, are all settled on land to which they have no legal claim.

The only way these people could get legal title to the land on which they have settled would be if the legal owners sold it to the Administration and the Administration leased it to the "squatters". Section 6 of the Lands Ordinance 1922-1958 is, I believe, an effective bar to the native owners disposing of the land direct to the "squatters" even though such disposal might be sanctioned by native custom. I am of the opinion that there is no exception in the Lands Ordinance giving legal sanction or recognition to such disposal of land by and between natives.

I agree with the Director of Native Affairs that the people of the inland villages should be encouraged and assisted to develop their own area in an endeavour to prevent them moving down to the coast, because of dissatisfaction arising from lack of opportunity for economic progress. Mr. Muskens has already been in liaison with the District Agricultural officer who has agreed to make available two Agricultural trainees to patrol the area and instruct the villagers in the proper methods to be adopted for the planting and cultivation of low-land (Robusta) coffee. Supplies of coffee seed are being made available by the D.A.O.

Already some of the villagers recognise that further development of their home area depends upon the construction of feeder roads and the people of DIMIR have already commenced work on a vehicular road to link their village with the coast. Such initiative is refreshing to meet.

The eventual establishment of Local Government Council in these Divisions will undoubtedly stimulate commercial development and the improvement of the road-network in the area.

Cult Movements:

It is pleasing to see that the area has settled down well after the 1958 unrest. The money still held on behalf of the various villages which contributed to the 1958 "fund" will be donated to the Red Cross in the name of the various villages.

Rice Mill Funds:

With the establishment of a central rice mill at Madang by the Madang Association of Native Societies the funds collected by various village groups for the purchase of small rice mills now become unnecessary. It was hoped that the contributors to these funds would put the money into the Co-operative Society shares but, to date, no major moves to this end have been made. I would like to see these village accounts terminated as they have yet to serve any really useful purpose; the recording of contributions was always so haphazard and the amounts paid in to the account at irregular intervals over several years that no one is even sure just how much any individual has contributed. The matter of repayment to the contributors is an involved task but the sooner such accounts are terminated and the money contributed put to some practical use the better for all concerned.

(b) Economic Development:

The plantations in the area covered by this patrol make ready use of day-labour and the natives of the area are in the fortunate position of always being able to earn ready cash without moving very far from their homes and without having to leave their homes for long periods.

There are several native-owned trade stores operating in the area patrolled and, while not making extraordinary profits for their owners would appear to give them a comfortable income.

(c) Crime:

The problems and complaints arising from the free-roaming of pigs are perennial and capable of no quick or easy solution. Agricultural officers are of the opinion that the penning of native pigs almost inevitably leads to the quicker spread of sickness and disease in the pigs with the result that, though the gardens are saved from the ravages of the pigs, the pig population is greatly reduced.

The case of unlawful carnal knowledge of a girl under the age of seventeen years reported to the patrolling officer at Dylup Plantation was dealt with at the current Criminal Sitzings of the Supreme Court. The accused was sentenced to 15 months I.H.L.

Village Officials:

Steps have already been taken to regularize the appointments of officials "provisionally" appointed by previous patrols. Recommendations for new appointments have already been dealt with by this office.


Tax Census:

I shall submit to you a separate memorandum in which I will bring to your notice submissions I wish to make regarding the demanding from a Native taxpayer of Personal Tax for a particular tax year after the end of that tax year.

I agree with Mr. Muskens that action is necessary to have made available some type of water-proof covering to be used to preserve the new-type Village Books. Some of these books are in very poor condition after having been issued for less than twelve months. The blame does not lie entirely with the Village Officials holding the Book. Even with average care the Books deteriorate very quickly.

Conclusion:

This is a well-written Report of a patrol ably and competently conducted by Mr. Muskens.


G.R. Keenan,
Assistant District Officer

GRK/MF

30/15-9

Sub-District Office
MADANG

1st April 1960

Mr. W.H. Muskens,
Patrol Officer,
MADANG

MADANG PATROL No. 8/59-60

Please make all necessary preparations to depart from Madang on Wednesday, 29th April, 1960 to conduct a patrol to the BUNABUN and MECIAR Census Divisions.

The objects of this patrol will be to revise the census of all villages in the two Census Divisions, to collect Personal Tax from those natives eligible to pay, to conduct routine administration and to investigate all native disputes brought to your attention during the course of your patrol. It is hoped that your appointment as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs will be gazetted either before you commence this patrol, or during the first few days of the patrol. Such gazettal will enable you to constitute a Tax Tribunal and so issue Personal Tax Exemptions to those eligible for such exemptions under the Personal Tax Ordinance. It will also enable you to take such action as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs as may be necessary.

Personal Tax is to be collected in accordance with Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction TC.1-57/58 and Circular Instructions subsequently issued by the Taxation Commissioner. At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit in your Patrol Report, any intelligence you can glean as to native reaction to the Personal Tax (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.262 of 29/10/57 refers).

With regard to Personal Tax Exemptions, please note that the Taxation Commissioner is of the opinion that a claim on the ground of unavoidable hardship should be upheld (in the case of) a village official in receipt of not more than a token income" (Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction TC.1-57/58, paragraph 11, refers).

The Taxation Commissioner has agreed that the annual re-issue of Exemptions under the Personal Taxation Ordinance, in the case of the permanently unfit and persons considered too old to earn money, should not be required. "It should be clearly understood that the exemptions are granted in each case only when the individual is not in receipt of income. Under the provisions of the Ordinance, an exemption may be granted on the grounds of 'Impecunious Old Age' and 'Impecunious Infirmary' and, providing care is taken each year to ensure that the circumstances of the person concerned have not altered, the original exemption should suffice. It will be necessary to include the words 'Permanently Unfit' on the exemption when applicable." (Department of Native Affairs memo 28-7-0 of 4/8/59 refers) Further to this

see Section 1^(b) of Personal Tax Ordinance 1957-1959.

Please read Department of the Administration Circular Instruction No.9 of 1957. At the conclusion of your patrol include in your Patrol Report any information which will be of assistance in the interpretation of the native people to the Administration. There is little need to point out that such information is of primary importance in the carrying-out of our duties as Native Affairs officers. I would recommend that you read the memorandum "Cargo-Cult: Serang-Malala Area" dated 28/7/59 submitted to the District Officer by Mr. D.J. Parrish, A.D.O.(L.G.), and suggest that you make close, but discreet, enquiries about the present-day situation of the natives WONG of TAVULTAR, KAIS of SERANG and MARAKUM of SON. WONG appeared to have been behaving in a rather suspicious manner when the last patrol visited the WUNASUN Division (see the final paragraph on page 5 of Madang Patrol Report No. 8/58-59). MARAKUM is said to be living at KARAKUM Village having married a woman of that village some two years ago. KAIS is a well-known identity in the SERANG area.

Handwritten notes in Arabic script, possibly a translation or summary of the above text.

With reference to the above-mentioned memo "Cargo-Cult: Serang-Malala Area" also refer to memo 1^(b)/15 of 30/7/59 from the District Officer to A.D.O., Madang and A.D.O., Bogia. Please enquire of the people in those villages concerned in the incident which you visit as to their wishes regarding disbursement of the moneys to be refunded. Some of the villages have already indicated their willingness to contribute the moneys to the Red Cross. This would appear to be a sensible solution to the problems involved in disbursement.

I would like you to keep a close watch on population movements in the Divisions you patrol and include in your Patrol Report any relevant information as to such movements and the problems which have arisen, or which it appears may arise, as a result of such movements. By population movement I do not mean normal migration movement between villages but the movement of inland villages to the coast. ("Population Movements" 4.10 of Madang Patrol Report No.8/58-59 and memoranda commenting on that Patrol Report refer).

Please check on the appointments of Village Officials in the villages of the Census Divisions you patrol. Where you are unable to find a definite reference (either in the Village Books or on District Office File 1^(b)/3) to the appointment of any Village Official please submit the necessary recommendations for appointment (or confirmation of appointment). It is no longer the policy of the Public Health Department in this District to perpetuate the appointment of Medical Tul-tuls. Please make any necessary recommendations for the termination of appointment of any such Medical Tul-tuls in the area patrolled. With reference to the appointment of new Village Officials I would point out that a Tul-tul can act only as the deputy of the Luluai of his tribe and is responsible that the orders and instructions of the Luluai are properly carried out (N.A.R.120(5)). Thus, it is of little use to recommend the appointment of a native as Tul-tul unless there is already a Luluai in the tribe or village. Recommendations for the appointment of a Village Official must include a statement of the reason for the appointment (e.g. previous incumbent deceased, retired, etc.) and a short statement of the recommended appointee's qualifications and attributes.

Note, as far as possible, the customs of the native people in the Tax/Census Divisions you patrol (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 38/16-17 refers) and also pay attention to the matters raised in D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 90/18-19.

As recruiting restrictions have been lifted in this District, please report on any significant trends as to labour movements and effects on village life noticeable in the Divisions you patrol.

At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit a Patrol Report and Village Population Register Forms in accordance with paragraph 3 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79 of 13/1/59. The matters covered by para 3(a) to (e) of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 217 of 14/10/55 will be dealt with by separate memoranda.

Camping Allowance Claims will be submitted in accordance with D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 272 of 16/5/58.

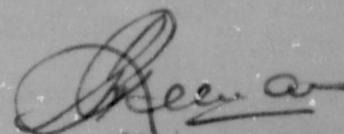
The under-listed members of the R.P. & N.G.C. Native Constabulary will accompany your patrol.

No. 2903 - Constable i/c WORANIMBO
No. 5188 - Constable GAMAI
No. 8877 - Constable RAGAS
No. 9983 - Constable KOI

The District Medical Officer will be asked to assign a Native Medical Orderly to accompany the patrol.

The patrol should take approximately three weeks to complete. Please visit each village. The census of a particular village is to be conducted at that village. Transport will be arranged to bring you to Madang for attendance at the next (original) sittings of the Supreme Court (S.T.A. Madang 8/5/60) should the patrol still be in the field.

I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.


(G. R. KERNAN)
ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER

*Patrol to be
completed by
15/5/60
Office*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

20th May, 1960.

The Assistant District Officer,
MADANG.

REPORT OF MADANG PATROL NO. 8 1959/60.

Patrol Conducted by:- W.H. Muskens, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:- Bunabun and Megiar Census Divisions.

Objects of Patrol:-
1. Annual Census Revision 1959/60.
2. Personal Tax Collections 1960.
3. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol:- 21/4/60 to 13/5/60.
23 days.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:-
Europeans : Nil.
Natives: 4 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Native Medical Orderly.

Last Patrol to Area:-
Native Affairs: April - May 1959.
P.H.D.: Nil.

oooooooooooo000oooooooooooooooo

INTRODUCTION:-

Madang Patrol No 8 of 1959/60 covered the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Division of the Madang Central Sub-District. The two areas are geographically bordered by the Bismarck Sea to the North East and the Adelbert Ranges to the South West. The boundary of the BUNABUN Census Division forms a portion of the Madang Central and Bogia Sub-Districts boundary.

The people in the two areas vary in respect to development and sophistication according to their proximity to Madang. Thus it is noticeable that there are three distinct classes of people. The first group, and that which has the closest association with Madang (the centre of Administration), includes all those villages situated along the North Coast Road, which follows the coast from Madang to the GILAGIL River (halfway between MIRAP and TOKAIN Villages). Villages classified in the group include BARANIS, MEGIAR, NOM, SARANG, KARAGUM and MIRAP. The second group, with a marked decreased degree of association with Madang, includes TOKAIN, MALAS, MURUKINAM, BUNABUN, ASIMBIN, TAVULTAE and BEPOUR Villages. The last group contains all the inland villages in the two Census Divisions, which, through lack of communications is hardly affected by the Administration in Madang.

This patrol was purely routine for the purpose of census and personal tax collection for 1960.

The patrol spent twenty three (23) days in the field. Rain fell on most days while the patrol was inland but fortunately did not hamper the progress of the patrol to a great extent.

D I A R Y:-

- Thursday 21st April: Departed from Madang 1300 hours per M.V. Mansip in fine weather and calm seas direct to BUNABUN, disembarking at 20.20. - Slept at BUNABUN.
- Friday 22nd April: Conducted Tax/Census of BUNABUN. Inspected village and garden lands. Slept BUNABUN.
- Saturday 23rd April: Proceeded to MURUKINAM at 0800 hours, arriving 0925. Tax/Census and inspection completed 1300. Inspected coconut groves and cattle owned by MURUKINAM people en route to BUNABUN. Medical aid post also inspected.
- Sunday 24th April: Observed. Inspected Catholic Mission Plantation MANGEM near BUNABUN, and Lutheran Mission station at BUNABUN. During afternoon held meeting of coastal Village Officials - discussions concerning future economic development.

- Monday 25th April: ANZAC Day. - Observed till 11.30. After Anzac Day Ceremony, proceeded to BEPOUR Village via ASIMBIN. Tax/Census of BEPOUR and proceeded to TAVULTAE for Tax/Census. Continued to ASIMBIN, and after completion of Tax/Census and inspection return to BUNABUN arriving 1845.
- Tuesday 26th April: Left BUNABUN in light rain at 0730 hours heading for REINDUK (inland). Track followed river all the way, which has risen from overnight rain. Uncomfortable journey of four (4) hours, crossing flooded river at eighteen (18) places. Arrived REINDUK 11.30 and conducted Tax/Census. Remained overnight.
- Wednesday 27th April: Heavy rain throughout day. To SARISAWU for Tax/Census and inspection.
- Thursday 28th April: Rain continues. - Proceeded to AREGAREK. Road slippery and steep in parts. Tax/Census conducted and stayed overnight.
- Friday 29th April: Departed 07.45 in light rain for BOIYA. First three hours steep descent along old road to old site of BOIYA. Then sharp climb for three quarters of an hour and steep descent of two and a half hours through dense bush to DIRUL River. - Another sharp climb to new site of BOIYA for three quarters of an hour, arriving 14.45, carriers arrived 16.45. - Overnight stay at BOIYA.
- Saturday 30th April: To nearby site of DAGURIP for Tax/Census and returned to BOIYA for same. Departed at 10.30 for MALAS on coast, arriving 12.15. - Cargo sent ahead to TOKAIN. Tax/Census and inspection of MALAS. Continued at 14.30 to TOKAIN for the night.
- Sunday 1st May: Morning observed. Tax/Census of TOKAIN during afternoon. Discussions with local Village Officials
- Monday 2nd May: Proceeded inland at 0815 hours arriving at IMBARB at 1005. Rain set in soon after arrival and continued till 13.20. Conducted Tax/Census. Several complaints heard.
- Tuesday 3rd May: Departed IMBARB at 0745 for GAMENKIN arriving at 0915. Light rain throughout morning. After completion of Tax/Census and inspection continued to DIMIR - a steep climb after crossing GILAGIL river. Met at DIMIR by Catholic Missionary at 1450.
- Wednesday 4th May: Heavy rain in morning continued till 12.30. Commenced census and tax collections of DIMIR at 1330, completed at 1645.

- General talks with officials and leading men concerning several matters. - Numerous complaints heard.
- Thursday 5th May: To BASKAN for Tax/Census and inspection. Returned to DIMIR at 1430 and rest of afternoon spent in settling minor disputes between BASKAN and DIMIR people.
- Friday 6th May: Left DIMIR at 0815 arriving at MIRAP on the coast at 0950. A good road down to the coast. Tax/Census and inspection of MIRAP followed by collection of tax from SONKEN Plantation labourers.
- Saturday 7th May: Remained at MIRAP to collect material for Anthropology Exercise No. 2 of A.S.O.P.A. Correspondence Course.
- Sunday 8th May: Observed. Completed investigations in connection with Anthropology Exercise No. 2.
- Monday 9th May: Proceeded to nearby KARAGUM Village early morning. A confusing Tax/Census which occupied all morning and part of afternoon. Many complaints heard.
- Tuesday 10th May: Patrol departed at 0800 hours for SARANG passing through ARANAP Plantation en route. On arrival at rest house met by T.B. Survey Team consisting of Dr. Merohan and E.M.A. Smith. Tax/Census and T.B. survey of SARANG combined and completed at 1745.
- Wednesday 11th May: Early morning spent in hearing complaints. Truck from P.W.D. road camp at MEGIAR collected Patrol at SARANG camp at 1030 hours arriving MEGIAR 1100. Tax/Census and inspection of MEGIAR completed 1500. Returned to DYLUP Plantation for collection of tax from casual labour employees - several complaints also heard. Discussions with manager of DYLUP re several matters. Returned to MEGIAR for night.
- Thursday 12th May: Proceeded to NOM, about twenty (20) minutes inland from MEGIAR. Tax/Census and inspection completed 1130. Truck from MADANG collected patrol at MEGIAR at 1245 and Patrol proceeded to Madang arriving at 1415.
- Friday 13th May: Departed Madang 0930 per Land Rover direct to BARANIS Village. Conducted Tax/Census and inspection. Several queries heard. Returned to Madang at 1500, arriving 1700. Patrol completed.

END OF DIARY.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) GENERAL:-

The BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions have received constant attention from Native Affairs patrols since 1949. - Since that time, nine (9) D.N.A. patrols have covered the two areas. As a result of this, Administration influence is very great in most villages. However, it is noticeable in some villages - i.e. the inland villages - that Administration influence has not reached anywhere the maximum that it could have obtained. In IMBARB, for example, it is evident that the village people spend very little time of the year living in the village itself - to the contrary, they prefer to live in scattered houses in the surrounding bush. This is particularly evident by the general appearance of the two village sites (YAMBRIK hamlet is included in the IMBARB Village Book, but actually occupies a site five hundred (500) yards from IMBARB village). At the time that the patrol passed through the village, it was obvious that the houses had not been occupied for more than a few weeks prior to the patrol's arrival. This personal impression was confirmed by the European Missionary stationed at DIMIR, who makes frequent visits to these villages. The Missionary states that on the numerous occasions that he has passed through IMBARB, he has rarely found the village occupied. In fact, the only time that any people reside at IMBARB is when an Administration Patrol is known to be in the area. - Most of the houses are rejuvenated just prior to the patrol's arrival - but this, as the Missionary states, is only done to create a favourable impression. This applies to a few other villages as well.

*Missionary
Patrol
only*

In view of the above, it is evident that the maximum influence of constant D.N.A. patrols has not been realised in the inland of the patrolled area. As was emphasized strongly in the report of Madang Patrol No. 8-58/59, many people are under the impression that the chief purpose of a D.N.A. patrol is the compilation of a census, and the collection of personal tax. Again referring to last year's report of the patrol to this area, it was suggested that more frequent patrols, or rather a separate patrol from the annual Tax/Census patrol, should visit the area in order to solve this attitude. However staff shortage in the past has prevented this suggestion being put into practice. As an alternative, it is proposed that police patrols visit the area at least once every three months. The main purpose of patrols would be to encourage the people to increase their economic ventures, and check on this settlement.

*much to
discuss*

Some enquiries concerning land and land ownership were brought for the attention of the patrol. All disputes of this nature are related to the former tendency for a number of the inland natives to resettle on foreign land on the coast. As an example - The MIRAP people on the coast are closely related to the DIMIR group inland. MIRAP and DIMIR Villages were formerly joined on the present site of DIMIR, and were administered under that name. A few years after World War II, the group now recognized as MIRAP migrated down to the coast for economical reasons. For many years after this move there were mass migrations between DIMIR and MIRAP, with the result that a number of families were recorded both in the MIRAP and DIMIR Village Registers.

A more recent case of an inland group moving down to the coast is that of MALAS. This village was previously occupying a site inland known as SARUKANAM. They were invited down to the coast by the TOKAIN people, and at present they are residing on TOKAIN owned land. This occupation is purely on an agreement basis and the land was never sold by the TOKAIN owners. Up to this day there has never been any dispute or question of ownership over the land, but this present state of affairs may not be so satisfactory in future years, when the MALAS people have established a cash crop on this land. By the time that an economic venture has been established, the attitude of the TOKAIN landowners to the MALAS squatters may well have changed, with the result that a major dispute is bound to arise. The MALAS problem is further complicated by the fact that, since their move down to the coast, they have given permission to the BOIYA Village group (including DAGURIP) to settle on the vacant SARUKANAM site. This move by the BOIYA's was executed last year and they now have a permanent settlement there.

In view of this latter move, the fact is borne out that the MALAS group may find itself in a precarious position if they are ever required to vacate the TOKAIN land on the coast. To solve this problem it would be advisable for MALAS to make a legal purchase (if that is possible) of the TOKAIN ground they now occupy. Then at the same time the BOIYA settlers could purchase the SARUKANAM ground from MALAS. These suggestions are only put forward as a preventative measure to any possible dispute in the future, rather than to give the impression that any dispute is in existence at this moment.

As enumerated in the Introduction to this report, the sophistication of the people in the two patrolled divisions varies according to their relative proximity to Madang. Although the inland natives are the most backward in respect to economic development, the reason for this backwardness is to a certain extent quite logical. Most of them have an isolationist attitude, and they regard themselves as inferior to the coastal people who have an established source of income through organised cash economic ventures. It is obvious that, through lack of communications and the adverse topography of the terrain, they do not feel capable of making advancement in the economic sphere. This attitude is valid when comparing the opportunities that the inland people have. However, there should be no reason why other cash crops, such as lowlands coffee should not be given a trial. Lowland coffee has been tried with success in the hills behind SAIDOR and the ~~notices~~ of the terrain in the inland BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Division is very similar to that where coffee is grown in the SAIDOR Sub-District. A scheme such as this would be of some value and would help give more confidence to everyone concerned.

The general situation, apart from what is outlined in the previous paragraphs, is satisfactory. Reception at all villages was exceptionally good, and most people appeared pleased that a patrol was once again visiting their area. The patrol received genuine assistance at all villages when help was required and the patrol was never held-up through lack of carriers.

With reference to the eruption of cult movements into the SARANG area two years ago (reference memorandum "Cargo Cult" SARANG- MALALA area dated 28/7/59 from A.D.C. Parrish). there was definitely no evidence of any recurrence of anything of this nature when the patrol visited the respective villages.

Kais Sarang

In the report of this patrol last year, it was alleged that a native WONG of TAVULTAE, who had been involved in the 1958 incidents, was acting in a "conspicuously quiet" manner when that patrol visited TAVULTAE. Close, but discreet, enquiries into WONG's present-day behaviour were made, with the result that there was no doubt that any further anxiety concerning WONG's behaviour would be unwarranted. However, WONG's notorious past may warrant a watchful eye being kept on him. This also applies to KAIS of SARANG, who is believed to have instigated the cult in 1958, who also gave the impression that he has forsaken his cult aspirations. Mr. Parrish stated in the above-mentioned memorandum, that KAIS has "aspirations to be an important man in his area in both social and economical spheres". This is very obviously so in the economic sphere and since his release from goal, he has concentrated on establishing a cocoa plot, as well as producing copra on his land at SARANG. Whether he has become to be regarded as an "important man" is not certain. For the establishment of his cocoa block, KAIS employed a few casual labourers from BASKAN to help him clear the ground for cocoa, rather than obtaining the help of SARANG men. The third native concerned in the 1958 incident, MARAKUM, formerly of SOR (SAIDOR Sub-District) and later of KARAGUM Village, died about eighteen (18) months ago.

All villages in the MEGIAR Census Division who contributed money for the 1958 "Cargo Cult" movement, have stated their willingness to donate this money to the Red Cross. These villages are:- SARANG, BARANIS, KARAGUM, MIRAP, BASKAN and MEGIAR. For record purposes it may be advisable for the Red Cross to issue receipts to the Villages concerned when the money has been donated. The problem of distributing the money collected at DYLUP Plantation is a different one, as many of the employees at that time who contributed, have left DYLUP, and as no records of contributors were made, they would be almost impossible to trace. Perhaps, under the circumstances, the fairest method to equit this money would be to regard it as an "anonymous" donation to Red Cross. The contributions made at TAVULTAE and BEPOUR Villages have been refunded to them from BOGIA.

In past years, several village groups have joined in collecting money for rice mill funds. One such fund was organized in the SARUSAWU area some four or five years ago, at the time when everyone was keen and energetic in organising rice projects. A total of £127. 6. 0d was collected in this particular area, and sent down to the Department of Agriculture in Madang with the intention of purchasing a rice mill. However, for various reasons the rice mill was not purchased and the money was left in the care of D.A.S.F. in Madang. No claims for the money was made by the contributors. When questioned about what use the money would be put to, they seemed reluctant to take it back - to the contrary, they preferred to bank the money and increase the total until such time that they are able to purchase a new rice mill.

A second rice mill fund is said to have been organized in the BASKAN area. The chief organizer of the fund is stated to be the Luluai of BASKAN. A total of £511 is reputed to have been collected from natives in the following villages:- BASKAN, BUDUM, GARUP, KURUM, ARONIS, MEGIAR, and KARAGUM.

The Luluai of SARANG was also mentioned in respect to this fund, but there were no actual contributors from SARANG. The money was sent in to MADANG in the hope of purchasing a rice mill, but in their opinion they do not believe that a rice mill has been purchased to date.

(b) ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT:-

The majority of economic enterprises is, of course, organized by Europeans. That this is so, is due to the fact that Europeans have had commercial interest in the north coast of the Madang District since the German times. Large plantations such as DYLUP Plantations Ltd. are bound to, and do create, a great incentive for the more sophisticated coastal natives to advance themselves in the field of commercial enterprise. However, the influence, or the example, of such "Companies" has only taken effect in the more recent years. It is surprising how few plantations (coconut) are owned by individual natives, and only now are natives realising what they can achieve in this field, through sheer hard work.

Copra is at present the sole source of income (besides the labour market) for the coastal people. At this stage where no records of copra proceeds are kept, it would be difficult to estimate the total amount of copra produced. A Native Co-operative Society has been formed at BARANIS, called the GARUS Native Society, which covers the coastal area to MEGIAR. At present there is not sufficient economic development to warrant the establishment of any additional societies in the two Census Divisions. Perhaps the activities of the GARUS Society could be extended to include SARANG, KARAGUM, MIRAP and TOKAIN village. There is definitely insufficient economic activity in the BUNABUN Census Division to warrant the formation of a Society in that ~~area~~ area.

The Catholic Mission has a well established coconut plantation at MANGEM, near BUNABUN Village, managed by a native overseer. The plantation appears to be functioning well and cocoa is being interplanted as an additional cash crop. Mr. R. Dwyer of MIS Plantation near Madang owns a trade store at BUNABUN Village, managed by a native BANGUK of that Village. The trade store, when inspected was in a poor state, with little stock held, and that which is held was covered with rust. Apparently very little interest is taken in the store's activities and BANGUK is eager to dispose of the store. Two other trade stores are operated nearby by the Catholic and Lutheran Missions and these are well stocked and cared for. Mr. Dwyer's Store at BUNABUN is put out of competition.

Native subsistence crops are not produced on a large basis and consequently this is not a source of income for the people. The demand for such vegetables as sweet potatoes, yams, taros etc. is negligible and only sufficient requirements for the growers themselves is produced.

Whilst inspecting TAVULTAE, a thriving pottery industry was observed. This industry is directed entirely by the woman of TAVULTAE, the men assisting only in the marketing of the pots. The products appear to be of a high quality and is in great demand by many Villages along the north coast of Madang.

As stated elsewhere in this report, prospects for economic development in the inland region are not very encouraging. However, as suggested, a lowland coffee scheme with the initial assistance of the Department of Agriculture, would provide a reliable source of income for the inland people, as well as assisting in the advancement of the district.

(c) CRIME:-

Although complaints were brought freely to the patrol, there appears to be very few serious crimes in the area. The majority of complaints concerned pigs, which hitherto were allowed to roam at large in villages and garden lands. All these disputes were arguments and counter arguments of natives claiming compensation for gardens damaged by pigs. These were all settled out of court. The worst offenders in this respect were at DIMIR and BASKAN, and directions were given to construct an enclosed pig yard to prevent the pigs from damaging other peoples gardens. At DIMIR this had reached such an intensity, that a famine had occurred.

Several complaints were heard at DYLUP Plantation, with the result that one case of carnal knowledge under the age of seventeen (17) years has been referred to the Supreme Court.

(d) EDUCATION:-

M. K. O.

Administration schools servicing the MEGIAR areas are situated at SARANG and TALIDIG. However, villages in the BUNABUN area do not have access to these schools. All education in the inland MEGIAR and the entire BUNABUN Census Divisions is left in the care of the Catholic and Lutheran Missions, but the standard of these latter schools is not particularly high. The only exception to this is at DIMIR, where the school is under the direct supervision of a European Missionary. Progress in the educational sphere is very slow, and will remain this way for some time to come. Although the establishment of an Administration school in the BUNABUN district would be of great value to that area, no requests for this was made at any stage. Therefore at this stage, where there is no demand for an Administration school, it would be inadvisable to establish such a school, for which the wholehearted support of all the people would be required.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS:-

Villages were in reasonable condition when the patrol passed through. The site of all villages have not changed since last year's patrol. The complex of settlements on foreign ground is discussed earlier in this report. However, one case not mentioned previously is the settlement of KARAGUM on the coast. This group too has migrated from the inland to the coast, formerly being included in the BASKAN settlement. A number of those now residing at KARAGUM have expressed their intention of settling on their ancestral land, halfway between BASKAN and the coast. This move was sanctioned with the provision that a suitable road and housing is completed by the time that the next D.N.A. patrol visits the area.

Village officials are not outstanding, although they appear to have, in most villages, a reasonable authority over their people. It is unfortunate though that on several occasions officials asked the patrol to address their people on the principals of a Village Official's duties and to stress the importance of obeying an "official's order" regarding housing, sanitation and road work.

Several new provisional appointments were made by the patrol and confirmation will be sought by separate correspondence.

Coastal villages are much superior in design and attractiveness than the inland villages. The most outstanding villages were found to be TOKAIN and MIRAP.

TAX - CENSUS:-

Due to numerous discrepancies in last year's census, this patrol was unable to reconcile many of this year's totals with the previous census totals. This unfortunate position has now been rectified by the patrol, and although the totals do not balance with the previous figures, this year's totals are the actual total number of people in each village.

The census figures for 1960 shows a decrease of four (4) in the BUNABUN Census Division and an increase of six (6) in the MEGIAR Census Division. There was a natural decrease of seven (7) in the BUNABUN and a natural increase of sixty five (65) in the MEGIAR Census Divisions in the 1960 census. It is significant to note that since 1952 the population in the MEGIAR Census Division has increased by three hundred and seventy five names. On the other hand, it seems difficult to trace the census figures of recent years of the BUNABUN Census Division but according to District Office records, the total for 1955 was seven hundred and sixty three (763), whereas this year's figures total seven hundred and forty five (745) - a decrease of eighteen (18) names in the last five years.

Tax collections from the two divisions totaled One thousand two hundred and seventy two pounds ten shillings (£1,272.10. 0d), which included three hundred and two pounds (£302.) from EYLUP Plantation labourers alone. In several instances men who had not paid personal tax previously were advised to pay for the three years this year. The reason for this was that it is felt that if they fail to pay this year and following years, the tax owing would increase to such an extent where they would be unable to pay, the lump sum of ten pounds (£10) or twelve pounds (£12). On the other hand if they did not pay, without reason, it would not be justified when other men in the village have paid tax every year.

The new-type Village Books were issued at every village in the two Census Divisions. Having seen what deplorable states the old-type books have ~~been~~ attained, sometimes only a year after issue, it is suggested that some type of plastic (or waterproof) covering be devised to preserve these new-type books. This is definitely essential immediately if these newly issued books are to be kept in use for any length of time.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

The qualities and purpose of the North Coast Road from Madang to beyond MIRAP, have been described in detail in previous reports, and there is no need to enlarge on this further than to say that it is the only motor vehicular road servicing the MEGIAN and BUNABUN Census Divisions. The road is under constant supervision of the Roadmaster stationed at BANAP.

A strong proposal for the construction of a motor road from MIRAP on the coast to DIMIR inland was made at DIMIR Village. The practicability of such a project is obvious from many angles. The length of such a road would not exceed five (5) miles, of which, approximately one (1) mile on the DIMIR side is already suitable for light motor vehicles. The enthusiasm of the DIMIR people to continue with the construction of this road is very great, and the only thing lacking at the moment is the sanction and practical support of the Administration. There is no problem of labour - if DIMIR and BASKAN combined to work on the road, there would be a work force of over one hundred (100) able bodied men.

The MIRAP and KARAGUM people are also prepared to assist in this work. In view of these factors, the concentration of the large working force, assisted by a supply of road-building implements such as picks and shovels from the Administration, and supervision from a few native policemen, would see this project completed in a minimum of time. The nature of the terrain is not particularly mountainous and any steep inclines can easily be circumnavigated.

The opening of this road to the inland would, besides consolidating government influence, provide a great incentive for this area to develop economically, as transport of produce has been this main barrier to any previous cash crop enterprise.

Inter-village walking tracks were in fair condition when the patrol visited the area, the worst section traversed was between AREGAREK and the new site of BOIYA. Much work in clearing dense bush remains to be done, as well as forcing the track to follow even gradients. At present the track leads along steep mountain grades across broken terrain, making it a gruelling seven (7) hours journey.

MISSIONS:-

M.I.O.
The Lutheran and Catholic Missions are represented in the BUNABUN and MEGIAN Census Divisions. However, the latter is obviously the most predominant mission in both areas. The Catholic Mission has several permanent establishments - notably MANGEN Planation near BUNABUN and a church settlement at DIMIR, where the Missionary-in-Charge of both divisions, Reverend Father B. Aerni, resides. The main task of the two Missions is in the field of education, but the standard observed was very poor.

CONCLUSION:-

Extension of government influence remains to be the important aspect in the development of the two divisions. The necessity of further concentrated patrolling to achieve this goal is emphasized.

..... *W.H. Muskens* W.H. MUSKENS.
..... (Patrol Officer)

APPENDIX "A" TO PATROL REPORT MADANG NO. 8 OF 1959/60.

M E D I C A L A N D H E A L T H :-

The three Aid Posts in the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions were inspected by the patrol and found to be in extremely good condition. The most recent established Aid Post, at MURUKINAM is flourishing, and is extensively used by the surrounding villages. One (1) ward, a clinic, and a house for the Aid Post Orderly have been constructed, an additional ward being under construction. The A.P.O. at MURUKINAM states that he receives enthusiastic support in all aspects of Aid Post functions. Present procedure for supplies is that all goods for the Aid Post are left at SARANG, and have to be transported by carriers from there. At certain times of the year, when rivers are in flood, supplies are held up, thus interrupting the proper functioning of the Aid Post. As an alternative to this present method of supply, it is suggested that any future supplies for the MURUKINAM Aid Post, be forwarded on the Catholic Mission vessel which makes frequent calls at MANGEN, near MURUKINAM Village.

It is unfortunate that medical patrols have never covered the entire area of the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. It is true that frequent visits are made by motor vehicle to the areas accessible to motor transport, but this is not sufficient if a close check on epidemics in the inland areas is to be kept. The importance of regular medical patrols is borne out by the large number of people who required medical treatment by this patrol. A total of eighty-eight (88) natives were treated by the medical orderly accompanying the patrol enumerated under the following complaints: - Sores - 38, Tinea - 3, Ringworm - 12, Tropical ulcers - 13, Malaria - 4, Pneumonia 1, Scabies - 7, Abscess - 4, Scabies 7, Abscess - 4, Otitis - 4, Burns 1, - Injury 1.

An enquiry was made by the Luluai of MEGIAR, if there was anything that could be done to help his three young children who were born deaf and dumb. He urged a plea for assistance because he is afraid that his children are unaware of the dangers of motor traffic along the North Coast Road ~~passing~~ through MEGIAR.

Native Medical Orderly WAKAI who accompanied the patrol, proved to be very capable in medically inspecting and treating the people, and is to be commended on the good service generally that he rendered to the patrol. His conduct and discipline was outstanding throughout the patrol.

.....
.....
.....

APPENDIX "B" TO ACCOMPANY PATROL REPORT MADANG NO. 8 OF 1959/60.

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO THE
BUNABUN AND MEGIAR CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Reg. No. 2903 Const. 1/C WORANIMBO. Led the Police detachment of patrol in capable manner. Experience over the years makes him an acquisition to any patrol.

Reg. No. 5188 Const. GAMAI. Quiet in manner, but carries out duties with concentration and efficiency.

Reg. No. 8877 Const. RAGAS. Does not lack enthusiasm, but at times tends to have an over-bearing attitude towards village natives.

Reg. No. 9983 Const. KOI Rather inexperienced - requires further training in field work. However, he tries hard and will show improvement in future. He also tends to have superior attitude over village natives.

.....
.....
.....

Police

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1959/60 MEGIAR CENSUS DIVISIONS - MADANG DISTRICT.

Govt. Print.—443/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M					F	M	F
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																															
BARANIS	13.5.60	6	4	1	1	2						2				1	18	7				7		23	52	13	33	4	31	3.6	46	46	36	41	114-87	201			
BASKAN	5.5.60	6	6	1								1				1	9	11	6					13	62	15	43	4	32	2.2	30	47	63	57	114-110	224			
DIMIR	4.5.60	7	9	1	3			1				5	1	2	1	2	2	17	1					6		24	94	25	72	9	57	1.9	81	70	96	88	200-159	359	
GAMENKIN	3.5.60	1										1		2	1									3	28	6	20		12	1.6	11	20	32	23	43-43	86			
IMBARB	2.5.60	1	1									5			1				1				2	12	47	4	22	3	19	1.6	28	7	53	27	84-34	118			
KARAGUM	9.5.60	9	3	3		2									1	3	1	12	3					10	57	12	40	4	33	2.4	35	44	68	57	119-104	223			
MALAS	3.4.60	2	1									1	1			1	2							1	20	5	10		9	2.2	18	10	25	14	43-24	67			
MEGIAR	11.5.60	8	8			1								4		25	3	9		8		5	3	19	59	20	53	1	41	3.1	52	65	34	55	125-126	251			
MIRAP	6.5.60	3	4		1							1	1	1	2	1	6	4	1	3			1	18	56	10	50	2	33	2.1	48	38	65	57	124-99	223			
NOM	12.5.60	3														1	4	1	2					10	8	10	15	4	12	1	10	3.5	11	4	14	12	41-25	66	
SARANG	10.5.60	12	13		1		1					1	1		1	29				3	1	9	11	20	77	20	72	5	60	2.2	59	76	51	77	151-165	316			
TOKAIN	1.5.60	3	3		1	1	1								1	2	8	4					1	13	48	13	38	3	27	2.1	34	42	51	43	98-85	183			
TOTALS:		61	52	5	4	3	5	2	3			15	11	6	8	8	10	111	9	34		29	10	41	22	166	615	47	465	36	364	453	469	588	551	1256-1061	2317		



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of.....MADANG..... Report No.....9 /59-60.....

Patrol Conducted by.....D.R. Simmins - Cadet Patrol Officer.....

Area Patrolled.....BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division.....

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....Dr. D. Russell, Leprologist.....

Natives.....4 Members R.P. & N.G.C., 2 N.M.O's.....

Duration—From.....13./5./19.60.....to.....3./6./19.60.....

Number of Days.....21 Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....No.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services.....September-October, 1959.....

Medical/...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Filed away at Madang by mistake

Forwarded, please.

District Commissioner *Officer*

27 / 2 / 1961

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

GRK.BB.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67/7/28 ✓



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67.3.5

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

30th December, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 9/59-60

Submitted herewith in duplicate is the report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted to the BAGASIN/GIRAUWA Census Division by Cadet Patrol Officer D.R. Simmins. A map of the area patrolled is attached to the report. The Madang copy of the census statistics has been extracted and the necessary entries made in the Village Population Register.

In appendices "B" and "C" the patrolling officer made recommendations for the appointment of certain persons to be Luluais and Tultuls of their respective villages. These appendices have been extracted and the recommendations will be dealt with by separate memoranda.

Camping allowance claim has been processed.

My comments on the report are as follows :-

General: The heading and preamble to the Patrol Report have been omitted by the patrolling officer. It is hoped that when submitting future patrol reports Mr. Simmins will follow the pro-forma set out in D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79/43-49. Additionally, the officer submitting the report should sign it.

Native Affairs. For many years now, officers patrolling the BAGASIN/GIRAUWA Census Division have commented on the over-all apathy of the people of the Division. Patrol after patrol has noted the general lack of interest in maintaining even the bare minimum standards so far as hygiene, sanitation and housing are concerned. The situation is, to a degree, a vicious circle: the absence of so many able-bodied men from the villages has meant that a lot of the necessary village work has devolved upon the few - generally the aged, the halt and the lame - who remain; the consequent unattractiveness of village life has led to an eagerness in many, to leave and stay away from the village and seek employment in and around Madang and in other Districts.

Approximately one-half of the adult labour potential of the Census Division is absent at work. Approximately 20% of the adult labour potential are in employment within the District and this, in effect, means not too far from their homes. However it appears that these people, when visiting their villages, keep the visits as brief as possible and take no part in village development activities. As mentioned above, the responsibility to keep, or attempt to keep, village hygiene and sanitation facilities to a bare minimum standard falls upon the few who remain in the village. This, of course, is unfair. However at the moment, I can see no ready solution to the problem. Even though it is hard on these who remain to expect them to carry out all necessary village works themselves, it is imperative that decent standards of hygiene, sanitation and housing, be maintained and all necessary steps will need to be taken to enforce instructions given with a view to imposing such standards. While those who remain in the village cannot be expected to build latrines for, and keep in repair

the houses of/.....

** but could not be expected
to fully excuse.*

the houses of, those absent from the village, they can be expected to perform such works for themselves. The absence of many able-bodied men from a village may partially excuse^{*} the apparently extremely poor condition in which the patrol found certain villages to be. Next year's patrol will be instructed to see that all instructions have been obeyed and to prosecute neglect or refusal to obey such instructions.

I cannot agree with the patrolling officer's suggestion to combine into larger villages those villages which show the greatest apathy and neglect. This, I feel, would only be a step to perpetuating the present situation. The alternative suggestion of the patrolling officer is the worthier one and would lead to an improvement in the living conditions of the people concerned. This result, however, would be dependent upon regular visits being paid to all hamlets by every patrolling officer. Additionally the village officials concerned would need to be fully instructed in their responsibilities and duties concerning the inspection of hamlets under their control and the issuing of all necessary orders.

Native Economic Development. The Rural Progress Society at JAL appears to be operating with a moderate degree of success. The major obstacle in the way of greater success in the operation of this Society, is the problem of transportation of the rice produced at JAL. At the moment, such rice must be carried to AMELE on the GOGOL Valley road and, when purchased by the Co-operative Society there, is transported into Madang by motor-truck. The fact that the produce has to be carried to the purchase point means a considerable lessening of incentive amongst those who would be interested in participating in the scheme.

Work has been progressing on the construction of a motor vehicle road from JAL to the GOGOL River at BAU but several villages in between have displayed a conspicuous lack of interest in assisting with the construction of this road. It is hoped that when the road is finally completed, a tractor will be stationed at the south-western side of the GOGOL river to transport the rice produced at JAL to a point on the GOGOL River opposite BAU. When this event occurs, I feel sure that a big increase in the rice production at JAL will result.

Village Officials. As mentioned above, recommendations for the appointment of Luluais and Tultuls will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

Village Housing. It is evident from the report that the standard of housing in the majority of villages visited, was very low. The poor and insanitary condition of many of these houses was no doubt due, to a large degree, to the absence of so many able-bodied men from the villages. In any case where a house comes within the scope of Regulation 112B of the Native Administration Regulation, 1924-1959, the necessary instruction to have the house pulled down, must be given. The fact that a house has an earthen floor does not, of itself, bring the house within the scope of Regulation 112B.

Census. It is disappointing to see that there has been a decrease in the total population figures. However, the decrease is small and is not a cause for worry. I think that the absence of a large number of men in the 16-45 years age group may perhaps be a factor in the decrease in the 1960 population figures.

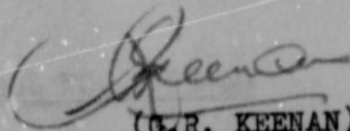
The calculations of the number of women of child-bearing age, are incorrect. The figures should include all women between the ages of 13 and 35 not 16 and 45 years. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 67/48-49, page 5, refers.

Conclusion. In view of the fact that the patrolling officer reports that conditions in the area patrolled are, on the whole,

unsatisfactory, I feel /.....

unsatisfactory I feel that the patrol was too hurried to enable proper corrective measures to be taken. A more leisurely patrol would have been of more benefit from an over-all administrative point of view and, I feel, the natives of the area would have gained more benefit from a longer and closer contact with the patrol. It is my intention that the next patrol to this Census Division will be instructed to spend more time with the villagers in a realistic attempt to better their present standards of hygiene, sanitation, health and housing.

Apart from the fact that I consider that the patrol was too hurried, it would appear that Mr. Simmins has conducted a satisfactory patrol. Minor omissions excepted, the patrol report is well-written and informative.



(G.R. KEENAN)
Assistant District Officer.

GRK.RB.

67.3.5

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

30th December, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 9/59-60

Submitted herewith in duplicate is the report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted to the BAGASIN/GIRAUWA Census Division by Cadet Patrol Officer D.R. Simmins. A map of the area patrolled is attached to the report. The Madang copy of the census statistics has been extracted and the necessary entries made in the Village Population Register.

In appendices "B" and "C" the patrolling officer made recommendations for the appointment of certain persons to be Luluais and Tultuls of their respective villages. These appendices have been extracted and the recommendations will be dealt with by separate memoranda.

Camping allowance claim has been processed.

My comments on the report are as follows :-

General: The heading and preamble to the Patrol Report have been omitted by the patrolling officer. It is hoped that when submitting future patrol reports Mr. Simmins will follow the pro-forma set out in D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79/48-49. Additionally, the officer submitting the report should sign it.

Native Affairs. For many years now, officers patrolling the BAGASIN/GIRAUWA Census Division have commented on the over-all apathy of the people of the Division. Patrol after patrol has noted the general lack of interest in maintaining even the bare minimum standards so far as hygiene, sanitation and housing are concerned. The situation is, to a degree, a vicious circle: the absence of so many able-bodied men from the villages has meant that a lot of the necessary village work has devolved upon the few - generally the aged, the halt and the lame - who remain; the consequent unattractiveness of village life has led to an eagerness in many, to leave and stay away from the village and seek employment in and around Madang and in other Districts.

Approximately one-half of the adult labour potential of the Census Division is absent at work. Approximately 20% of the adult labour potential are in employment within the District and this, in effect, means not too far from their homes. However it appears that these people, when visiting their villages, keep the visits as brief as possible and take no part in village development activities. As mentioned above, the responsibility to keep, or attempt to keep, village hygiene and sanitation facilities to a bare minimum standard falls upon the few who remain in the village. This, of course, is unfair. However at the moment, I can see no ready solution to the problem. Even though it is hard on these who remain to expect them to carry out all necessary village works themselves, it is imperative that decent standards of hygiene, sanitation and housing, be maintained and all necessary steps will need to be taken to enforce instructions given with a view to imposing such standards. While those who remain in the village cannot be expected to build latrines for, and keep in repair

the ... of/.....

* but could not be expected to fully excuse.

the houses of, those absent from the village, they can be expected to perform such works for themselves. The absence of many able-bodied men from a village may partially excuse the apparently extremely poor condition in which the patrol found certain villages to be. Next year's patrol will be instructed to see that all instructions have been obeyed and to prosecute neglect or refusal to obey such instructions.

I cannot agree with the patrolling officer's suggestion to combine into larger villages those villages which show the greatest apathy and neglect. This, I feel, would only be a step to perpetuating the present situation. The alternative suggestion of the patrolling officer is the worthier one and would lead to an improvement in the living conditions of the people concerned. This result, however, would be dependent upon regular visits being paid to all hamlets by every patrolling officer. Additionally the village officials concerned would need to be fully instructed in their responsibilities and duties concerning the inspection of hamlets under their control and the issuing of all necessary orders.

Native Economic Development. The Rural Progress Society at JAL appears to be operating with a moderate degree of success. The major obstacle in the way of greater success in the operation of this Society, is the problem of transportation of the rice produced at JAL. At the moment, such rice must be carried to AMELE on the GOGOL Valley road and, when purchased by the Co-operative Society there, is transported into Madang by motor-truck. The fact that the produce has to be carried to the purchase point means a considerable lessening of incentive amongst those who would be interested in participating in the scheme.

Work has been progressing on the construction of a motor vehicle road from JAL to the GOGOL River at BAU but several villages in between have displayed a conspicuous lack of interest in assisting with the construction of this road. It is hoped that when the road is finally completed, a tractor will be stationed at the south-western side of the GOGOL river to transport the rice produced at JAL to a point on the GOGOL River opposite BAU. When this event occurs, I feel sure that a big increase in the rice production at JAL will result.

Village Officials. As mentioned above, recommendations for the appointment of Luluais and Tultuls will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

Village Housing. It is evident from the report that the standard of housing in the majority of villages visited, was very low. The poor and insanitary condition of many of these houses was no doubt due, to a large degree, to the absence of so many able-bodied men from the villages. In any case where a house comes within the scope of Regulation 112B of the Native Administration Regulation, 1924-1959, the necessary instruction to have the house pulled down, must be given. The fact that a house has an earthen floor does not, of itself, bring the house within the scope of Regulation 112B.

Census. It is disappointing to see that there has been a decrease in the total population figures. However, the decrease is small and is not a cause for worry. I think that the absence of a large number of men in the 16-45 years age group may perhaps be a factor in the decrease in the 1960 population figures.

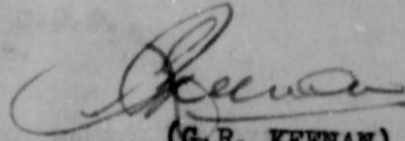
The calculations of the number of women of child-bearing age, are incorrect. The figures should include all women between the ages of 13 and 35 not 16 and 45 years. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 67/48-49, page 5, refers.

Conclusion. In view of the fact that the patrolling officer reports that conditions in the area patrolled are, on the whole,

unsatisfactory, I feel /.....

unsatisfactory I feel that the patrol was too hurried to enable proper corrective measures to be taken. A more leisurely patrol would have been of more benefit from an over-all administrative point of view and, I feel, the natives of the area would have gained more benefit from a longer and closer contact with the patrol. It is my intention that the next patrol to this Census Division will be instructed to spend more time with the villagers in a realistic attempt to better their present standards of hygiene, sanitation, health and housing.

Apart from the fact that I consider that the patrol was too hurried, it would appear that Mr. Simmins has conducted a satisfactory patrol. Minor omissions excepted, the patrol report is well-written and informative.



(G.R. KEENAN)
Assistant District Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

GRK/ES

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-4-1

Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

12th May, 1960.

Mr. D. R. Simmins, C.P.O.,
Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 9/59-60.

As instructed verbally last week will you please be prepared to depart from Madang on Friday, 13th May, 1960 to conduct a patrol to the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division. Your patrol will be accompanied by Dr. D. Russell of the Public Health Department who wishes to conduct an investigation into the incidence of Hansen's Disease in that Census Division. Please give Dr. Russell any assistance he requires for this investigation.

The objects of this patrol will be to revise the census of all villages in the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division, to collect Personal Tax from those natives eligible to pay, to conduct routine administration and to investigate all native disputes brought to your attention during the course of the patrol. Also please attend to any matters noted on files 30/11 and 67-1-2 for attention in the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division.

Personal Tax is to be collected in accordance with Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction TC.1-57/58 and such other Circular Instructions affecting the collection of Personal Tax as have been subsequently issued by the Commissioner. In the Report of your patrol please submit any intelligence you can glean as to native reaction to the Personal Tax (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.262 of 29/10/57 refers).

Please read Department of the Administrator Circular Instruction No.9 of 1957. At the conclusion of your patrol include in the report any information which will be of assistance in the interpretation of the native people to the Administration. The acquisition and effective use of such information is of major importance to us in our administration of the native people.

Please check on the appointments of Village Officials in the villages of the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division. Where you are unable to find a definite reference (either in the Village Book or on District Office file 14/3) regarding the appointment of any Village Official please submit the necessary recommendations for appointment (or confirmation of appointment) of such officials. It is no longer the policy of the Department of Public Health in this District to perpetuate the appointment of Medical Tul-tuls. Please make any necessary recommendations for the termination of appointment of any such Medical Tul-tuls in the Census Division you patrol.

With reference to the appointment of new Village Officials I would point out that a Tultul can act only as the deputy of the Luluai of his tribe or village and is responsible that the orders and instructions of the Luluai are properly carried out (N.A.R. 120(5)). Thus it is of little use to recommend the appointment of a native to be Tultul unless there is already a Luluai in the tribe or village. Recommendations for the appointment of a Village Official must include a statement of the reason for the appointment (e.g. previous incumbent deceased, retired, etc.) and a short statement of the recommended appointee's qualifications and attributes.

Note, as far as possible, the customs of the native people in the Census Division you patrol (D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.30/46-47 refers) and also pay attention to the matters - welfare of the families of absentee natives, care of children, bride-price - raised in D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.90/48-49. Recruiting restrictions have been lifted in this District. Please report any significant trends as to labour movements and effect on village life noticeable in the Census Division you patrol.

New type Village Books have been issued in all villages in the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division. It has been noted that in many of the books required information has not been inserted. Please enter all necessary available information in these books. Also please obtain all necessary information to enable a Village Register Card to be made out for each village in the BAGASIN-GIRAUWA Census Division.

If any requests for the issue of Special Arms Permits are made to you please make suitable investigations as to the desirability of acceding to such requests. It is District Office policy to issue an S.A.P. to assist a group of 300-400 natives to supplement their diet with game. This means in many cases that 2 or 3 villages may have to combine and have one person using a shotgun under authority of an S.A.P. in order to provide game to those villages. The person to whom the S.A.P. is to be issued must be of known good character. The result of your investigations of any such requests for S.A.P.'s will determine whether the District Officer will be recommended to issue S.A.P.'s to the applicants.

Where it is possible and administratively desirable, settle any disputes brought to your attention by arbitration. Any disputes which cannot be so settled and any offences brought to your notice are to be referred to this office for Court action.

At the conclusion of your patrol please submit a Patrol Report and Village Population Register forms in accordance with paragraph 3 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.79 of 13/1/49. The matters covered by para 3(a) to (e) of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.217 of 14/10/55 will be dealt with by separate memoranda.

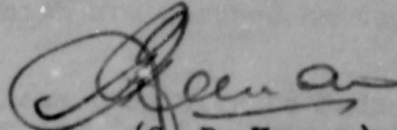
Camping Allowance Claim will be submitted in accordance with D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.272 of 16/5/58.

The under-listed members of the R.P. & N.G.C. Native Constabulary will accompany your patrol.

No.6421	Constable	l/c	WURA
No.8585	Constable		ZAMOAM
No.9837	"		POULI
No.10475	"		DEMORU.

At the conclusion of your patrol reports on these members are to be submitted to the Commissioner of Police. Additionally, appropriate comments are to be entered in Section 9 of each member's Duplicate Record of Service and R.S. Forms 1 completed and forwarded to the Commissioner of Police.

The patrol should take approximately four weeks to complete. Please visit each village. The census of each village is to be conducted at that village. I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(G. R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer.

INTRODUCTION.

Extending in a general westerly direction from the Madang Coastline at BALIMA which is located approximately fourteen miles south of Madang, the Bagasin Census Division is bordered by the BOGADJIM, SAMAU-GARIA, IGOI-SOP, MAPARAP, TRANS-COGOL and AMBENOB Census Divisions.

The terrain of the Census Division is inclined to be hilly while many small rivers and streams interlace the countryside providing good water supply for nearly all the villages except those such as BAGASIN, GASUAL, IAGI, GOMORU, AMASUA, ANMINIUK and SANAWAI which are perched on top of the higher mountain ridges.

In spite of their close proximity to Madang the Bagasin people remain lethargic and for the main part, unresponsive to any endeavours made by the Administration for their betterment.

DIARY.

FRIDAY, 13th. MAY, 1960.

Departed Madang by truck 4.05 p.m. arriving in company with Dr. D. Russell there 5.30 p.m.. On my arrival Mawan, village officials interviewed and told to have their people awaiting medical examination the following morning; also arranged for a line of carriers. Stayed night with Mr. and Mrs. M. Lane at Mawan.

SATURDAY, 14th. MAY, 1960.

Dr. Russell medically examined people of LOWO and MAWAN Villages. Patrol departed Mawan 10.50 a.m. for BEMARIN, lining BERIN and SIHAN Villages en route and BEMARIN and WAGUMA on arrival at BEMARIN. Although patrol had intended staying at JOBTO for the night this was impossible as at the time of the patrol there was no rest house at this village, so the night was spent at BEMARIN.

SUNDAY, 15th. MAY, 1960.

Dispatched policeman to JOBTO for supervising erection of Rest House. JOBTO Villagers came to BEMARIN where they were lined. The patrol then proceeded via JOBTO Village to WEHEGLO which was inspected and tax censused. Departed for SAKWARI inspecting YAL en route. Discussed patrol route with assembled village officials with particular reference to villages outside BAGASIN Census District which had to be visited by Dr. Russell. Spent night at SAKWARI.

MONDAY, 16th. MAY, 1960.

Tax censused YAL and SAKWARI in morning after inspection of these two villages which adjoin each other. Some ancient unsanitary houses demolished under supervision of patrol and some lavatories and rubbish pits also dug. Two diseased dogs destroyed. Slept night at SAKWARI.

TUESDAY, 17th. MAY, 1960.

Self and one policeman departed for GARINAM inspecting one small hamlet of SAKWARI en route and GARINAM on arrival. Many houses destroyed in both these villages and after tax census of GARINAM conducted natives of this village to Madang for C.N.A. action under NAPII, (C).

Departed GARINAM FOR USU which was inspected and tax censused. Villa in fair condition and I left for GARINAM lining BAMESOS on arrival back there. Inspected rice mill at BAMESOS and also Society trade store. Discussed rice production with assembled natives of various Bagasin villages who were presently working for the Society at BAMESOS. BAMESOS in fair condition on inspection and patrol again stopped at SAKWARI for night.

WEDNESDAY, 18th. MAY, 1960.

After further discussion with Society operators, departed SAKWARI and BAMESOS at 9.30 a.m. via mountain route leading to second hamlet of BAMESOS which was inspected on arrival. The patrol with Dr. Russell followed the river which rises near Bagasin where I eventually arrived at 12.30 p.m.. Tax Census of this village conducted after inspection and the night was spent at this village.

THURSDAY, 19th. MAY, 1960.

Departed for BORKWA which was inspected and tax censused; then proceeded to AUPIO where the same routine was observed, arriving back at BAGASIN 2.55 p.m.. Departed BAGASIN for KONAGUL Mission at 3.5 p.m., arriving at Rest House 3.40 p.m.. The patrol and Dr. Russell had already been here and were encamped when I arrived Orlsop rest house 4.20 p.m.. Dr. Russell had already lined the villagers of ORLSOP, ENSARU and UNUZAI at ORLSOP. Spent night at ORLSOP.

FRIDAY, 20th. MAY, 1960.

Departed ORLSOP 8.45 arriving SAI at 9.43 a.m. Place inspected in rain and twelve houses with ground floors only, demolished under supervision of self and member R.P. & N.G.C.. Arrived back at ORLSOP and lined ENSARU which adjoins ORLSOP. Again spent night at ORLSOP.

SATURDAY, 21st. MAY, 1960.

Inspected and lined ORLSOP and URIRAI which also are close to each other. These places in fair condition and on instigation of the Luluai of URIRAI gave long talk on benefits of society work. These three places, ENSARU, ORLSOP and URIRAI are all good villages and many of the men are members of the YAL society. Departed for BAISOP, 5 p.m. arriving 5.25 p.m..

SUNDAY, 22nd. MAY, 1960.

Lined BAISOP after inspection and collected Tax. Departed BAISOP for GASUAL which was reached after 55 minutes. Inspected CASUAL on arrival and slept night at this village.

MONDAY, 23rd, MAY, 1960.

Departed GASUAL for IAGI which was lined on arrival. Inspected second hamlet of IAGI which is ten minutes walk from first village arriving back at IAGI (1) after twenty minutes walk. Both hamlets fair condition even though many houses with ground floors still in evidence. Arrived back at GASUAL 3.30 p.m. and lined this village. Interviewed Village Officials concerning application for Special Arms Permit under name (NOROP/SAPIIT). Stayed GASUAL night.

TUESDAY, 24th, MAY, 1960.

Dr. Russell lined ARIMORI, IGOI, KEPSAU.

Departed GASUAL for KUNDUK which was lined and tax censused after inspection. Arrived back at GASUAL. Departed GASUAL 5.18 p.m. after inspection and instruction concerning housing and sanitation there. Arrived OWORU 5.50 p.m. and stayed night.

WEDNESDAY, 25th, MAY, 1960.

Dr. Russell lined and found twenty-four patients in OWORU and proceeded to SANAWAI via small hamlet of this village and one of OWORU. Simmins lined OWORU and tax censused this village and demolished several houses. Departed OWORU arriving SANAWAI after destroying several houses in No. 1 hamlet of this village. Left policeman at OWORU No. 1 and OWORU No. 2 which are hamlets of Luluai and Tul Tul respectively. Dr. Russell lined SANAWAI and I awaited finishing of rain before tax censusing this village which was completed 5.50 p.m.. Heard few complaints of minor nature which were settled on the spot.

THURSDAY, 26th, MAY, 1960.

Inspected SANAWAI, condemning nearly every house in this village and had talk with people concerning economic development and appointment new Tul Tul for village and discussed marital problems with Tul Tul of GASUAL and his two wives. Arrived EIUNIMEI which was being medically examined by Dr. Russell and inspected this village and then tax censused it. Arrived MERIORI late afternoon where Dr. Russell was lining this village and DEINI. Slept night MERIORI.

FRIDAY, 27th, MAY, 1960.

Dr. Russell departed MERIORI for BIGEI and BUKSAK while self and remainder patrol left direct for SUMAU which was reached 12.45 p.m. Completed Tax Adjustment sheets of villages censused to date and rolled money so far collected. Dr. Russell arrived SUMAU 3.30 p.m. lining TOTOPA, ENAM, IBINORO and SUMAU at the latter named village. Slept night at SUMAU.

SATURDAY, 28th. MAY, 1960.

Left SUMAU, Dr. Russell stopping briefly at NUGU where he lined two more villages. Arrived AMASUA three hours after setting out. Inspected and tax censused AMASUA, awaiting arrival Dr. Russell who lined them on arrival. Left AMASUA for ANIMINIK which was lined on arrival, and tax censused. Slept at ANIMINIK.

SUNDAY, 29th. MAY, 1960.

Arrived INOMTOP which was inspected and tax censused. Repaired to NEGIRI which was inspected and a number of houses with ground floors demolished. Left for AIGUT where night was spent.

MONDAY, 30th. MAY, 1960.

Left for GASUA which was found to be not up to standard. Village Officials assured me that they intend shifting to new site quarter mile away. Tax censused this village and left for AIGUT which was tax censused by 12.15 p.m. Also inspected Luluai's camp, quarter mile away. Arrived GOMORU 3 p.m. and tax censused this village. Stayed night at GOMORU.

TUESDAY, 31st. MAY, 1960.

Inspected GOMORU and discussed economic problems with villagers and few assembled Village Officials of surrounding villages. Walked to OUBA which was tax censused and inspected. Visited, inspected, tax censused MAIR. Arrived BARUM inspecting school and Aid Post en route. Lined BARUM sleeping there the night.

WEDNESDAY, 1st. JUNE, 1960.

Inspected BARUM, thence to BURU; lined BURU after inspection; thence to ATU which was inspected and tax censused. Line of BURU natives to Madang for court action concerning insanitary state of village. Inspected TADABU and after tax census, another group of natives of this village sent to Madang for court action. Departed for KUYONBON where night was spent.

THURSDAY, 2nd. JUNE, 1960.

Lined KUYONBON after inspection. More houses demolished, better lavatories and rubbish pits built. Visited BUROA which was lined after inspection. Corporal WJRA to BAURI village to bring court witnesses to DERIN. Left BUROA for KUYONBON (50 minutes) and thence to GONUA which was inspected and tax censused on arrival. Departed for DERIN which was reached 6.30 p.m..

FRIDAY, 3rd. JUNE, 1960.

Inspected and tax censused DERIN and adjudicated in EUROA-BAURI dispute which was settled on spot. Had talk with assembled Village Officials at DERIN concerning economic development.

Departed DERIN 10.30 a.m. arriving ~~Madang~~ ^{DALANG} 12 noon, thence by Landrover, accompanied by Dr. Russell, to Madang arriving same 1.40 p.m..

Finish Patrol.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

At the moment, the outstanding feature in the Bagasin area, as far as Native Affairs is concerned, is the high percentage of absentee natives. It is true that a large number of these are working contract, either within the Madang district itself, or on the plantations of New Ireland, New Britain and Bougainville.

However, many of the absentee Bagasins are at nearby plantations where they are working as casual labourers, or are engaged in a form of piece work. When engaged in the latter type of work the labourers sell their produce, usually rice, to the plantation owners on whose ground the crops are planted.

The chief centres at which Bagasin natives work as casual labourers or piece, are at WAGOL near Madang, or at the various plantations owned by Mr. Roy MacGregor in the Bugati (EUGATI) area of the BOGADJIM Census Division. This form of work seems to be very popular with the natives because they are not far from the villages, and never absent from them for long stretches of time. The plantation owners, too, do not complain, as the ground occupied by the natives is usually lying fallow and not used by the plantation, while the crops produced by the natives can be used by the plantation. Over one-fifth of the absentee natives within the Madang district, can be accounted for by those engaged in this form of work. Of the total 46.9% of the 10-16 male labour potential, Bugati and Wagol piece workers account for 11.4% of the total. Therefore, if the piece workers are included as residents, the figure of 46.9% becomes a less alarming 35.5%

The deplorable state in which some villages were found, can be partly attributed to the absent labourers, but only partly. It was found that many of the actual residents at the time of the patrol did not have latrines and were not even sharing one with other residents. Some latrines which were proudly displayed to the patrol had not been used for months. This was indicated by the overgrown bush surrounding them and in some cases 7-8 feet trees growing within the lavatory hole itself. The people had not made even the usual last minute efforts to clean up the place preparatory to receiving the patrol. In those cases where it was obvious that the hygiene regulations of the Native Affairs Regulations were not being obeyed, the offenders were sent to Madang for court action, under Native Affairs Regulations 112 and 118. The worst villages were GARINAM, inspected near the beginning of the patrol and BURU, KUYONBON, ATU and TADABU near the end of the patrol.

It is hard to excuse the offending villagers for the bad state in which their places were found. Those offending the most, were the ones closest to Madang and in any case no Bagasin village is very far from that administrative centre of the district. Bagasin has had contact with Europeans for a long time. The last patrol to Bagasin was completed only eight months before the outset of this one and apparently the natives had been lulled into a false sense of complacency by that patrol which appears to have found most villages in fair condition. Those found to be in the worst condition are the same ones which have been receiving bad reports from patrolling Department of Native Affairs Officers, since the cessation of the war, right up until the one before the 1959 patrol.

The problem of trying to improve the standards of these particular villages is not an easy one. The natives with any initiative at all are those who forsake the village as soon as they can and go further afield to work in the town or on the plantations. Those left are incapable of improving their lot. They stagnate in the village, content to meet the basic requirements of life. Even food production is cut down to the minimum in the smaller villages. On enquiry I was assured that the gardens would produce enough food to meet the requirements of the villagers. This is a typical example of their attitude - the minimum suffices. Nowhere in these small villages is there a person with sufficient energy and enthusiasm to inspire the people to work for a higher standard of living. The people left in these villages are usually too old or too unimaginative to do anything more than is absolutely necessary.

The smaller villages seem to have no community spirit what-so-ever. Inter-family ties in these villages are not strong and it is not surprising in view of this, that the community spirit is so weak. The majority of the able bodied men have left the village in the hands of the older men who are content to leave things exactly as they are, and this is what has happened during the last fifteen years. This is evident from remarks made by previous patrolling officers.

One way to combat the heavy lethargy in these places would be to combine them with larger villages which always seem to have a man with sufficient "drive" to see that the community meets its obligations. Such a move almost certainly would meet with the disapproval of the natives concerned, especially if they had to be moved off their traditional grounds and were separated by larger distances from their gardens. However, the three worst villages in the Census Division, EURU, TADABU and KUYONBON ARE LOCATED FAIRLY CLOSE to each other. KUYONBON is also situated close to GONUA village which has a population of 193 people. It is realised that the people cannot be forced to join their groups but if it were acceptable to all parties, KUYONBON could combine with GONUA and BURU and TADABU could build their houses on the present site of BARUM village. The questions of traditional grounds and marriage should not affect such moves because all the villages named belong to the one linguistic group and it is fairly certain that the land of each village adjoins that of the next.

It is untenable that the deplorable state of these villages should be allowed to continue as it has over the last fifteen years. Perhaps if the next officer patrolling the area does not see an improvement in these villages he could investigate the possibility of combining some of these villages.

Another alternative to the plan would be to allow some of the villagers who obviously do not live on the village site for the greater part of the year, to break away and form hamlets in extended family or lineage groups. Although this would mean more walking for the patrolling officer the scheme deserves consideration because one could be more sure that the natives were actually living on the village site than if he were in a larger village.

NATIVE COMPLAINTS.

A number of complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol, all of which were settled immediately. None of them were important and generally there seemed to be very little trouble in the area. It is not suspected that any matters for discussion were hidden from the patrol and inter-village relations seem to be very good.

NATIVE ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT.

Many of the Bagasin villages which are situated closer to the Madang-Mawan road are engaged in a number of economic projects which realise varying amounts of money for the communities.

At YAL, one of the first villages on this patrol to be tax-censused, the Rural Progress Society owns and operates a rice mill. At the time of this patrol's visit to the area, the mill was in operation and there were approximately 40 bags of rice awaiting the machine. Many of the villages send men to work in the Society and on the patrol's arrival at YAL, these men went back to their villages to await tax-censusing. The people of YAL village have donated some of their land to the Society so that men from distant villages can come to YAL and plant the crops instead of carrying the rice long distances.

Some cocoa has also been planted at this centre and many trees of 7 ft. and over were seen by the patrol, some of which were bearing. This Society is by far the most powerful in the area and without a doubt is the only source of income to those natives living in the more western villages of the Bagasin area. It is in the immediate area around YAL and then in those villages surrounding KONAGUL Lutheran Mission that the village officials seem to have more will and enthusiasm and it is through the efforts of those men that the villagers participate in the workings of the Society. The Luluai of URIRAI, near Konagul Mission, in particular is most enthusiastic about the project and he asked that a talk be given to assembled villages of ORLSOP, URIRAI and ENSARU concerning the advantages of cash cropping. I suggested to the inhabitants of these villages that an arrangement could possibly be made whereby they utilise the back-characters of the Lutheran Mission's "Super Piper Cub" which lands at Konagul at least once a week, however the people inferred that they were happy enough with the arrangements at the YAL Society, as they stood.

Near the completion of the patrol at villages like BURU, BARUM, KUYONBON and DERIN, the patrol again observed economic activity. The villages take their produce by road to centres such as Amele where the Society there buys the rice. Many villagers in the area near the completion of the patrol displayed share cards in the Amele Native Society but at this time of the year, their activities in the pursuit of money were somewhat negative, because of the extremely poor condition of the roads.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Most of the native paths had been cut in preparation for the patrol's passing - the only area where this had not been done being in SUMAU GARIA and IGOI-SOP Census divisions where the patrol went in order that Dr. Russell could inspect those villages with a reported high leprosy incidence.

As indicated earlier, the vehicular and proposed vehicular roads were in extremely poor condition because of the unseasonable rains the Madang district has been experiencing over the last two months. They will need a lot of work before vehicles will be able to pass.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most of the village officials encountered on the patrol were not greatly impressive. The Luluai of URIRAI seems to be the most energetic official in the area and it is due partly to his efforts that the villages in his area participate in cash cropping to the extent that they do. Without his influence the area would probably revert to a strictly subsistence basis.

In many villages there is not a man with sufficient energy and ability to hold the position of village official, however there is no one to replace the present officials who, through the length of their appointment, hold a small degree of command over the villagers.

See appendix (a) for recommended appointments, village officials.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

All the big villages seemed to have extensive gardens but it was doubtful in the case of some of the smaller villages whether the gardens would be big enough to meet the village food requirements. In these cases, the village people were encouraged to produce larger amounts of food.

Sweet Potato, Taro, Tapioca and Bananas seem to be the chief crops while some villages have fairly extensive Sago plantings.

Many villages have imported fowls from Australia. Consequently, the area was well stocked with birds far superior to those usually seen in native villages.

Pigs roam about many of the villages and those seen were healthy animals. A number of villages have little hamlets where the pigs are kept. The villages where the pigs were allowed to roam at will, were told to follow the example of their neighbours and to build a place for the pigs at a different site.

VILLAGE HOUSING AND SANITATION.

As indicated earlier in this report, the housing and sanitation in some of the Bagasin Villages was very poor. Even the better villages were not impressive in this respect and generally the housing and sanitation left a lot to be desired.

Some natives from TADABU, BURU and GARINAM were sent to Madang for court action under the hygiene section of the Native Affairs Regulations. In other villages lavatories and rubbish pits were constructed under supervision of the patrol and many "humpies" were pulled down.

Many of the villages did not have rest houses at the time of the patrol, as it has been the custom of patrolling officers to sleep at a central point and operate from there. In cases where it was considered that these villages should have a rest house, suitable instructions were given to the people to erect one.

ANTHROPOLOGY.

Nothing of anthropological interest was seen on the patrol and no specimens were obtained for the Territory Museum.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

It was found impossible to balance this year's Census figures with those of 1959 in the villages of ANIMINIK, BORKWA, GARINAM, GASUAL, IAGI, INOMTOP, MAIR, OWORU, SAI and SANAWAI.

This year's figures show a decrease of 11 on 1959's figures. Last year a total of 171 births was recorded while this year only 77 new children were seen. A similar decrease in the number of deaths this year, compared with those of last year are recorded; 152 deaths were recorded last year compared with 87 this year. There was a drop in migrations in, this year, while the numbers of migrations out, remained approximately the same.

The decrease this year in the total does not call for undue comment as it is attributed to normal fluctuations.

CONCLUSION.

Generally speaking, conditions in the area are satisfactory. Except for the large number of absentees, the native situation is satisfactory. It is not considered that the area should be closed to recruitment yet, as the area has not been recruited for some time. As mentioned before, a high number of the absentees are working on coast plantations or at Bugaci. Other natives seek employment in Madang, and it is hard to keep a check on this volunteer labour.

Although there are economic projects under way in the area at the moment, they are not wholeheartedly and enthusiastically supported by the majority of the natives, and for the main part activity in this direction is confined to three pockets, around YAL, near KONAGUL Mission and around DERIN and BARUM.

The area is not particularly fertile and the hills provide a deterrent to natives who might otherwise carry their produce to the somewhat distant market of AMELE. The roads also are not negotiable by motor vehicles at this time of year. Most of the natives were extremely interested in building roads and if this initial energy of theirs can be diverted into constructive channels, development in the area will receive a much needed lift. However, until it is certain where the Gogol River Bridge is going to be located, it is doubtful whether road building is going to achieve much.

APPENDIX "D"

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The standard of health in the area is satisfactory, although many cases of Leprosy were found by Dr. Russell, the Leprologist accompanying the patrol.

Many cases of Tinea were also seen and a few children with Scabies were noticed and given treatment.

The Aid Post at Barum had fifteen patients at the time of the patrol, but the orderly there was absent in Madang, so his work could not be observed.

MAWAN is the other Aid Post which cares for the Bagasin Natives. It also had a number of patients at the time of the patrol and they seemed to be in good care.

BAGAS CID

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1960

Govt. Print—143/2.58—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults			
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M					F	M	F	M	F	
		0-15	16-45	10-15	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
AICUT	30/5/60	1	1			2								1				2	1	6	5							10	20	6	19	1	19	2.1	25	22	18	27	101			
ANIASUA	25/5/60	2	1				2	1					1	1					5	29	1						18	48	17	44	1	44	2.2	40	37	31	51	194				
ANIANIK	18/5/60						1							3					1	6	9						10	32	12	30	30	3	23	18	23	33	112+					
ATU	1/6/60																	1	1	5		2	2			5	18	2	9	9	5	10	7	15	12	54						
AUPIC	19/5/60	1	2												1				6	5					1		7	18	6	18	2	18	2.1	20	14	16	21	53				
BAGACIN	18/5/60	1	1				1	1						1	2		1	8	1	11				2			12	32	7	30	5	30	2.2	27	29	28	37	143				
BAISOP	22/5/60	1	1			1												1	7	5				3		12	25	3	32	3	32	1.5	37	11	27	47	141					
BAMESOS	17/5/60	1					1							2	1				5	10				2			12	33	9	31	1	31	2.5	37	29	35	44	162				
BARUNI	31/5/60	2	1															1	9	7	3					7	32	10	27	1	27	1.9	13	15	27	28	103					
BURGA	2/6/60	1												1	2				1	1				9	1	2	9	7	2	9	2	9	2	13	16	13	16	71				
BURU	1/6/60	2												1				1	7					1	2	5	21	7	21	2	21	1.8	16	17	22	27	93					
BORKWA	19/5/60														1	2	5	9									7	18	11	19	19	2	2	19	31	9	25	98+				
DERIN	3/6/60	1																1	6	0	3			1	2	10	17	7	10	3	10	2.6	30	22	25	21	110					
EUNIMEI	26/5/60	1	3			3								3	2			4	1	3	24	1	21			1	29	74	36	75	4	78	1.9	49	65	41	288					
ENSHAKU	20/5/60	1	1				1												4	1	5					9	25	3	29	3	29	2.2	15	18	27	36	106					
GAKINANI	17/5/60	1					1								3	2			5	7	1				1		11	24	4	22	22	2	28	22	23	26	113+					
GASUA	30/5/60	3												1	1	1	1	8	2	10							9	27	7	25	1	20	2.5	17	19	15	26	97				
GASUAL	23/5/60	2	1															2	9	9				1		8	29	12	33	1	33	2.2	26	33	21	36	135+					
GERIKU	30/5/60	1	1			2								2	1			1	1	9	9			3		15	39	9	34	1	34	2.5	25	25	32	35	138					
OKERUAD	19/6	19	16			7	3	5	2	1					10	15			7	14	8	14	11	6	5	10	2	19	8	14	6	24	5	39	170	515	2	13	470	650	458	2342

BAGASIN. CID

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1960

Govt. Print.—442/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL M+F																		
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		INSIDE DISTRICT		OUTSIDE DISTRICT		GOVT.		MISSION		MALES		FEMALES			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child		Adults												
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F													
CIFORWAD		19	16			7	3	5	2			1				10	15			7	14	8	14	11	6	5	17	2	19	8	14	6	21	4	5	39	17	5	15	26	5	2	1	4	7	470	450	445	634	2342	
GONVA	4/6/60	2	1			1														1	10		6			3		4	2	17	4	5	19	2	2	3	2	2	2	43	45	39	40	193							
IAGI	23/5/60	1	3			3						1									2		12					4		11	3	6	9	3	3	33		3	3	2	2	28	29	30	39	144					
INOMITOP		1	1					1	1							1						3	2	5	1	10				9	2	7	9	1	5	15		2	1	14	11	20	19	80							
JAL		1																			1		2			3		1		4		5	1	2	4	8	2	8	2	1	10	9	12	13	54						
KUNDUK	24/5/60	1	2							1										3	1	1	3		9					6	2	7	24	2	2	2	2	20	17	18	33	100									
KUYONGON	2/6/60	1						1				1									1		6			2				6	3	1	1	7	3	1	2	6	16	3	2	6	20	70							
MAIR	31/5/60	2	2					1						1						2			6			13	4			7	2	8	2	2	2	2	2	1	5	14	9	25	24	95							
NEGIRI	29/5/60	3	3					1						2						1	14	2	19							30	6	7	2	5	5	2	2	3	6	5	6	50	64	264							
ERLTOP	21/5/60	1				1						1		2						1	3	5	7					1		8	3	3	2	9	2	2	2	9	1	5	2	25	35	113							
OURA	31/5/60	1										1									3					6	2			13	3	5	2	5	2	2	2	24	2	25	37	30	127								
OWORU	25/5/60	2				3						2				2	1	3	15	2	23	1								28	6	9	15	5	9	3	5	9	2	0	6	24	46	61	244						
SAR	20/5/60	3	2			1	1	1						3	2					2			5	1	7					11	3	2	13	4	2	3	0	30	30	34	55	162									
SAKWARI	16/5/60	2										3									10	2	3	1				1	6	20	3	12		1	1	2	3	15	15	12	15	74									
SAWAWAI	24/5/60	1	1			1						3								1	1	6	16	1	12			6	3	20	6	7	14	5	4	5	4	5	4	5	6	48	60	245							
TADABU	1/6/60																											1		7	1	6	5	1	2	1	1	13	13	19	14	60									
URIRAI	21/5/60	3				1														5	6	1	20	2	5			1		2	2	19	4	6	10	4	5	4	5	3	5	3	5	53	187						
USU	17/5/60	1										1									6	1	4					1	1	4	1	5	2	1	2	12		8	12	12	15	60									
WEHERLO	15/5/60											1											6							6	1	5	3	8		8	2	1	1	15	11	9	9	50							
TOTAL		41	36			13	8	9	5	1		1	19	28		15	28	33	23	3	19	30	4	5	2	14	33	12	4	37	1	5	2	3	2	10	13	10	18	2	0	9	5	7	5	9	6	4	1	123	470

BAGASIN CD

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1960

Govt. Print-442/9.55.-10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Average Size of Family	Child			Adults
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F		M
		0-15	16-25	10-15	16-45																																			
HIGUT		1	1		2											2	1			6	3							10	20	6	19	1	19	2.1	25	22	18	27	101	
AMASUA		2	1				2	1				1	1							5	29	1						7	48	17	46	1	44	2.2	40	37	31	51	194	
ANININIK							1						3				1			6	9							10	32	12	30	3	30	2.3	25	18	43	33	112 +	
ATU																	1		1	5	5	2	2					5	18	2	9	9	5	10	7	15	12	54		
AUDIO		1	2												1			6	5							1	7	18	6	18	2	18	2.1	20	16	21	83			
BAGASIN		1	1				1	1					1		2	1		8	11					2		12	32	7	30	3	30	2.2	27	19	28	37	143			
BAISCA		1	1		1												1			7	8			3	1	21	25	3	32	3	21	5	37	11	27	47	141			
BANESOS		1					1						2		1			5	10					2		12	33	4	21	1	21	2.5	37	19	5	44	162			
BARUNI		2	1															1	9			7	3			7	32	10	27	1	27	1.9	13	15	27	38	103			
BURUA		1									1	2			1	2				1			9	1			9	7	2	9	2.1	13	16	13	16	71				
BURU		2										1					1			7			1	2			5	21	7	21	2	21	1.8	16	17	22	27	93		
BORRUA															1		2	5	9									7	18	11	19	19	2	19	31	9	25	98 +		
DEKIN		1											1				1	6	2					1	2	10	17	7	10	3	10	2.6	30	22	25	21	110			
EIUNIMEI		1	3		3								3	2			4	3	24	21					1		29	74	36	78	4	78	1.9	49	65	41	86	288		
ENSARU		1	1				1											4	5									9	25	3	29	3	29	2.2	15	18	27	36	106	
GARINAMU		1			1								1		3	2			5	7	1				1		11	24	4	22	2	2	3	28	22	23	26	113 +		
GAASUA			3						1				1				1	1	8	10							9	27	7	20	1	20	2.5	17	19	15	26	97		
GAASUAL		2	1										1		2	1		2	9	9					1		8	29	12	33	1	33	2.2	26	33	21	36	135 +		
GONICRU		1	1				2						2	1			1	1	9	9					3		15	39	9	24	1	34	2.5	25	25	32	35	138		
		19	16			7	3	5	2				1		7	14	8	12	116	5	170	2	19	8	12	6	214	539	170	525	26	515	213	470	650	448	624	234		

GRK/JR.

67-7-27

opu

MIGR	In	
	M	F

67-3-5

Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

2nd. December, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 10/59-60.

Paragraph 3 of memorandum 67-7-27 of 24/10/60
from the Director of Native Affairs refers.

With regard to the query raised by the Director
in the final sentence of the above-mentioned reference, it is
understood that Mr. Bevan visited BUDUM Village for the purpose
of revising the Census.



Keenan
(G.R. KEENAN)
Asst. District Officer.

The Director,
Dept. Native Affairs, KONEDOBU.

67-3-5
MADANG. 5/12/60.

Your memorandum 67-7-27 of 24/10/60, refers.

Noted RB 13/12

Parrish
(D.J. PARRISH)
District Officer.

67-7-27

24th October, 1960.

The District Officer,
Madang District,
MADANG.

PATROL REPORT NO.10 OF 1959/60 - MADANG.

Thank you for the above report and covering memoranda.

The report is informative and well presented and reveals a satisfactory native situation in the area patrolled.

In the patrol instructions issued by the Assistant District Officer he states that Mr. Bevan, Cadet Patrol Officer, who accompanied the patrol, was not a Personal Tax Collector, but the diary entry for 28th June, 1960 states "C.P.O. Bevan to BUDUM for Tax/Census". Did Mr. Bevan collect Personal Tax or was his visit only for the purpose of revising the Census?

(J.K. McCarthy), *JP*
ACTING DIRECTOR.

DJP/JM

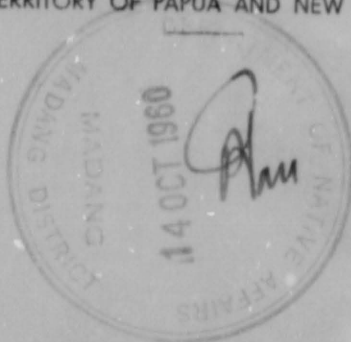


TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

~~67-3-5~~
67-7-27 ✓

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-3 5



District Office,
MADANG.

10th. October, 1960.

The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
..... KONEDOB..... PAPUA.

MADANG PATROL NO. 10/59-60.

Attached hereto please find Patrol Report covering the above-named patrol which was conducted by Mr. W. H. Muskens, Patrol Officer, also covering remarks by the A.D.O., Madang.

I consider that the A.D.O. has adequately covered the patrol with his comments.

A well conducted patrol and a most informative report.

(D.J. PARRISH)
a/District Officer.

Encl.

DJP/JM.

67-3-5

District Office,
MADANG.

10th. October, 1960.

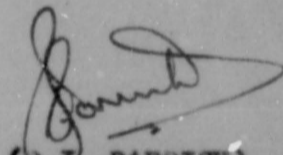
The Director,
Department of Native Affairs,
PO BOX 1000, KONDUBU... PAPUA

MADANG PATROL NO. 10/59-60.

Attached hereto please find Patrol Report covering the above-named patrol which was conducted by Mr. W. H. Muskens, Patrol Officer, also covering remarks by the A.D.O., Madang.

I consider that the A.D.O. has adequately covered the patrol with his comments.

A well conducted patrol and a most informative report.



(D.J. PARRISH)
a/District Officer.

Encl.

GRK
WHE/ES

TERRITORY OF I. I. A AND NEW GUINEA



In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67-3-5.

Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

23rd September, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO.10/59-60.

Submitted herewith in duplicate is the report of the above-numbered patrol which was conducted to the SAKER-GARUS and Inland SEK-REMPI Census Divisions by Mr. W. H. Muskens, Patrol Officer, who was accompanied by Mr. P. H. Bevan, Cadet Patrol Officer. Census statistics are submitted in triplicate. Camping Allowance claim by Mr. Muskens is attached for your necessary action. Mr. Bevan's Camping Allowance claim has already been processed.

My comments are as follow:

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) General: In paragraph 2 of this section the patrolling Officer states that "..... it appears that all the people are well aware of the Administration's aims and do not appear to be frustrated by the functions of the Administration in assisting them towards a higher standard of living." I am unable to determine the meaning the officer intends to convey by this sentence.

An important task of any patrolling officer is to interpret the Administration to the native people in order that they may obtain a better and more complete understanding of the Administration's aims and objectives. Such group discussions as were held by the patrolling officer provide a means whereby such interpretation may be made in a friendly atmosphere and so be more readily understood.

The question relating to Personal Tax asked of the patrolling officer by the natives of ABAP village and the description of the existing system used by these people to raise money to meet the group's tax obligations lead one to the conclusion that the policy in relation to Personal Tax is not properly understood by them. The policy in relation to Personal Tax is clearly and fully explained in paragraph 12 of the Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction No.T.C. 1-58/59. It is obvious from this statement of policy that it has never been the intention of the Administration to force people to seek work in order to obtain cash with which to pay Personal Tax. Far less has it ever been the intention of the Administration that people be forced to leave their village to seek work in order to obtain cash in order to assist others to pay Personal Tax.

In paragraph 11 of the above-mentioned Circular Instruction the Taxation Commissioner has, without being definitive or exhaustive, set out certain circumstances which would warrant a Taxation Tribunal upholding a claim for exemption from the payment of Personal Tax on the grounds of unavoidable hardship. Under the provisions of Section 14(4) of the Personal Tax Ordinance, 1957-1960, the hardship no longer need be unavoidable for an exemption to be granted. In any event, a Taxation Tribunal

may grant a partial exemption "on any ground." This gives an extremely wide discretion to a Taxation Tribunal and it is one which should be freely, but wisely, used in order that the people will realize that taxation is not imposed "as a means of ~~exercising~~ economic pressure" on them.

All males 18 years and over are eligible to pay tax but this cannot be read to mean that it is incumbent upon such persons to pay tax unless they have the ability (i.e. financial ability) to pay Personal Tax without causing hardship. All taxpayers should be informed of their right to seek exemption and exemptions (total or partial) must be granted in all genuine cases. It is a patrolling officer's duty to see that taxpayers are acquainted with their right and he must assist them to exercise that right; this is his duty equally as much as it is his duty to demand and to collect tax from those with the ability to pay. Village Officials must be acquainted with their duty to bring to the notice of a Taxation Tribunal such cases as they may consider eligible for exemption under the Ordinance.

I am pleased that good contact has been re-established with the people of BILAKURA in their village. Such contact must be maintained and it will be incumbent upon any officer patrolling the SAKER-GARUS Census Division in the future to visit BILAKURA and conduct the revision of census in the village.

Providing the people concerned settle on their own land I feel that there can be no objection to the proposed formation of new village units and re-location of old units. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No.40-46/47 states in paragraph 6 that "in regard to the location of native homesteads, hamlets or villages the matter of site will be left to the choice of the villagers themselves." It is noted that the present village of YOIDIK is situated some 80 minutes walking distance inland from the North Coast Road. This would seem to indicate that, without a vehicle road leading in to the present village site, their chances of economic advancement would be better if they re-located themselves near the mouth of the SUMERANG River. If certain of the villagers are desirous of making such a move and they own the land upon which they wish to settle they should be given the "go-ahead" to do so.

With regard to the proposed adoption of a male child of BUNU Village by Luluai KUMUNG of MATUKA such adoption would not be covered by the provisions of the Adoption of Children Ordinance, ¹⁹⁵¹⁻⁵² However, I feel that it is a matter which could rightfully be dealt with by a Court for Native Affairs in its civil jurisdiction.

(b) Commercial Development: To date, the interest in cash-cropping has been confined mainly to a few progressively minded individuals in the Census Divisions patrolled. While realizing the benefits that can accrue as a direct result of cash-cropping the general population appears not to have the interest sufficient to lead it to devote the time and effort necessary to give any chance of success to such ventures.

I agree that in the field of permanent tree cash-cropping individual rather than communal enterprise should be encouraged. Communal cash-crop projects are seldom successful and often lead only to bickering and argument between those who do the bulk of the work and those who feel they need do little or no work but should share equally in the proceeds of the project.

The people of the two Census Divisions appear to have taken an interest, to varying degrees, in the establishment of Robusta coffee as an economic crop. A great difficulty which presents itself is to maintain interest in the crop during the period between planting and production. Care must be taken to try and ensure that those individuals who display the interest and initiative necessary to establish such economic crops obtain some sort of right or title to the land upon which the crops are planted. The present system of native land tenure gives an individual no permanent or exclusive title to land utilized by him.

The availability of sustained technical agricultural assistance will largely determine the success or otherwise of any large-scale economic cash-crop development in the area. It is imperative that any such cash-crop projects by the native people be attended with the assistance, guidance and supervision of technical officers.

(c) Crime: The provisions of Regulation 89 of the Native Administration Regulations, 1924-1959, relate only to the responsibilities and duties of Luluais (or Kukurais), Tultuls and Medical Tultuls. The provisions of Regulation 90 relate only to the responsibility and duty of Luluais. Neither Regulation places any responsibility or duty upon members of the native community other than those Village Officials.

Under Regulation 112A no responsibility is placed upon members of the native community until such time as the Luluai (or Kukurai) issues the necessary instructions or orders.

The Director of Native Affairs has advised that the provisions of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance, 1953-1955, supersede the provisions of Regulation 119A of the N.A.R.'s. Consequently, any Luluai (or Kukurai) who gives an order using Regulation 119A of the N.A.R.'s as his authority acts "ultra vires." A native cannot now be convicted of an offence against that Regulation.

Villages and Officials: All Village Official appointments recommended by the patrolling officer have been confirmed since the conclusion of the patrol.

Tax/Census: It appears to be quite evident that eligible taxpayers resident at BILAKURA village are unable to pay Personal Tax without hardship being caused. A separate memorandum will be submitted recommending that eligible taxpayers resident in BILAKURA village be exempted from the payment of Personal Tax. In any event, a Taxation Tribunal has power under Section 14(4) of the Personal Tax Ordinance, 1957-1960, to grant exemptions to those it considers eligible for exemption.

There would appear to be a definite inconsistency in the tax rates declared for SAULIS and WASABAMAL villages. However, I do not believe that the basis for the assessment of the tax rate for SAULIS was that which is tentatively advanced by the patrolling officer.

It is recognized in all quarters, I feel sure, that it is extremely difficult - if not impossible - to set, for any area, a tax rate which will properly meet every circumstance of every eligible taxpayer in the area. For this reason powers have been given to Taxation Tribunals to issue exemptions. Thus there is a responsibility on each officer acting as a Taxation Tribunal to assess, as well as he is able, the circumstances of individual eligible taxpayers and grant such exemptions to individuals as he considers necessary after considering the merits of each case. As mentioned in my comments under "Native Affairs, (a) General", the Personal Tax Ordinance gives wide scope to a Taxation Tribunal in the granting of exemptions; either total or partial. Each Taxation Tribunal must make wise use of its powers to meet all circumstances.

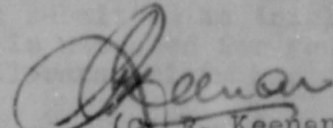
I again support the patrolling officer's recommendation that suitable waterproof covers be made available for the preservation of new-type Village Books.

Roads and Bridges: Action is in hand to submit recommendations to the District Commissioner to declare patrol tracks to be Tracks for the purposes of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance, 1953-1955.

The construction of a system of feeder-roads to serve the inland villages of the two Census Divisions will be an essential factor in the economic development of those villages.

Medical and Health: It is to be regretted that there has been no complete coverage of the two Census Divisions by medical patrols. Aid Posts serve a very useful purpose and are of inestimable value in areas such as were covered by the patrol; however, there is still a definite need for medical patrols and it is hoped that the P.H.D. staff position will allow such patrols to be conducted through these areas in the near future.

Conclusion: Mr. Muskens has conducted a very good patrol. The report submitted by him is most comprehensive and gives a good picture of the conditions existing in the Census Divisions patrolled.


(G. R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer.

GRK
/ES

67-3-5.

Sub-district Office,
MADANG.

23rd September, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO.10/59-60.

Submitted herewith in duplicate is the report of the above-numbered patrol which was conducted to the SAKER-GARUS and Inland SEK-REMPI Census Divisions by Mr. W. H. Muskens, Patrol Officer, who was accompanied by Mr. P. H. Bevan, Cadet Patrol Officer. Census statistics are submitted in triplicate. Camping Allowance claim by Mr. Muskens is attached for your necessary action. Mr. Bevan's Camping Allowance claim has already been processed.

My comments are as follow:

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(a) General: In paragraph 2 of this section the patrolling Officer states that "..... it appears that all the people are well aware of the Administration's aims and do not appear to be frustrated by the functions of the Administration in assisting them towards a higher standard of living." I am unable to determine the meaning the officer intends to convey by this sentence.

An important task of any patrolling officer is to interpret the Administration to the native people in order that they may obtain a better and more complete understanding of the Administration's aims and objectives. Such group discussions as were held by the patrolling officer provide a means whereby such interpretation may be made in a friendly atmosphere and so be more readily understood.

The question relating to Personal Tax asked of the patrolling officer by the natives of ABAP village and the description of the existing system used by these people to raise money to meet the group's tax obligations lead one to the conclusion that the policy in relation to Personal Tax is not properly understood by them. The policy in relation to Personal Tax is clearly and fully explained in paragraph 12 of the Taxation Commissioner's Circular Instruction No.T.C. 1-58/59. It is obvious from this statement of policy that it has never been the intention of the Administration to force people to seek work in order to obtain cash with which to pay Personal Tax. Far less has it ever been the intention of the Administration that people be forced to leave their village to seek work in order to obtain cash in order to assist others to pay Personal Tax.

In paragraph 11 of the above-mentioned Circular Instruction the Taxation Commissioner has, without being definitive or exhaustive, set out certain circumstances which would warrant a Taxation Tribunal upholding a claim for exemption from the payment of Personal Tax on the grounds of unavoidable hardship. Under the provisions of Section 14(4) of the Personal Tax Ordinance, 1957-1960, the hardship no longer need be unavoidable for an exemption to be granted. In any event, a Taxation Tribunal

may grant a partial exemption "on any ground." This gives an extremely wide discretion to a Taxation Tribunal and it is one which should be freely, but wisely, used in order that the people will realize that taxation is not imposed "as a means of ~~existing~~ economic pressure" on them.

All males 18 years and over are eligible to pay tax but this cannot be read to mean that it is incumbent upon such persons to pay tax unless they have the ability (i.e. financial ability) to pay Personal Tax without causing hardship. All taxpayers should be informed of their right to seek exemption and exemptions (total or partial) must be granted in all genuine cases. It is a patrolling officer's duty to see that taxpayers are acquainted with their right and he must assist them to exercise that right; this is his duty equally as much as it is his duty to demand and to collect tax from those with the ability to pay. Village Officials must be acquainted with their duty to bring to the notice of a Taxation Tribunal such cases as they may consider eligible for exemption under the Ordinance.

I am pleased that good contact has been re-established with the people of BILAKURA in their village. Such contact must be maintained and it will be incumbent upon any officer patrolling the SAKER-GARUS Census Division in the future to visit BILAKURA and conduct the revision of census in the village.

Providing the people concerned settle on their own land I feel that there can be no objection to the proposed formation of new village units and re-location of old units. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 40-46/47 states in paragraph 6 that "in regard to the location of native homesteads, hamlets or villages the matter of site will be left to the choice of the villagers themselves." It is noted that the present village of YOIDIK is situated some 80 minutes walking distance inland from the North Coast Road. This would seem to indicate that, without a vehicle road leading in to the present village site, their chances of economic advancement would be better if they re-located themselves near the mouth of the SUMERANG River. If certain of the villagers are desirous of making such a move and they own the land upon which they wish to settle they should be given the "go-ahead" to do so.

With regard to the proposed adoption of a male child of BUNU Village by Luluai KUMUNG of MATUKA such adoption would not be covered by the provisions of the Adoption of Children Ordinance, ¹⁹⁵¹⁻⁵² However, I feel that it is a matter which could rightfully be dealt with by a Court for Native Affairs in its civil jurisdiction.

(b) Commercial Development: To date, the interest in cash-cropping has been confined mainly to a few progressively minded individuals in the Census Divisions patrolled. While realizing the benefits that can accrue as a direct result of cash-cropping the general population appears not to have the interest sufficient to lead it to devote the time and effort necessary to give any chance of success to such ventures.

I agree that in the field of permanent tree cash-cropping individual rather than communal enterprise should be encouraged. Communal cash-crop projects are seldom successful and often lead only to bickering and argument between those who do the bulk of the work and those who feel they need do little or no work but should share equally in the proceeds of the project.

The people of the two Census Divisions appear to have taken an interest, to varying degrees, in the establishment of Robusta coffee as an economic crop. A great difficulty which presents itself is to maintain interest in the crop during the period between planting and production. Care must be taken to try and ensure that those individuals who display the interest and initiative necessary to establish such economic crops obtain some sort of right or title to the land upon which the crops are planted. The present system of native land tenure gives an individual no permanent or exclusive title to land utilized by him.

The availability of sustained technical agricultural assistance will largely determine the success or otherwise of any large-scale economic cash-crop development in the area. It is imperative that any such cash-crop projects by the native people be attended with the assistance, guidance and supervision of technical officers.

(c) Crime: The provisions of Regulation 89 of the Native Administration Regulations, 1924-1959, relate only to the responsibilities and duties of Luluais (or Kukurais), Tultuls and Medical Tultuls. The provisions of Regulation 90 relate only to the responsibility and duty of Luluais. Neither Regulation places any responsibility or duty upon members of the native community other than those Village Officials.

Under Regulation 112A no responsibility is placed upon members of the native community until such time as the Luluai (or Kukurai) issues the necessary instructions or orders.

The Director of Native Affairs has advised that the provisions of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance, 1953-1955, supercede the provisions of Regulation 119A of the N.A.R.'s. Consequently, any Luluai (or Kukurai) who gives an order using Regulation 119A of the N.A.R.'s as his authority acts "ultra vires." A native cannot now be convicted of an offence against that Regulation.

Villages and Officials: All Village Official appointments recommended by the patrolling officer have been confirmed since the conclusion of the patrol.

Tax/Census: It appears to be quite evident that eligible taxpayers resident at BILAKURA village are unable to pay Personal Tax without hardship being caused. A separate memorandum will be submitted recommending that eligible taxpayers resident in BILAKURA village be exempted from the payment of Personal Tax. In any event, a Taxation Tribunal has power under Section 14(4) of the Personal Tax Ordinance, 1957-1960, to grant exemptions to those it considers eligible for exemption.

There would appear to be a definite inconsistency in the tax rates declared for SAULIS and WASABAMAL villages. However, I do not believe that the basis for the assessment of the tax rate for SAULIS was that which is tentatively advanced by the patrolling officer.

It is recognized in all quarters, I feel sure, that it is extremely difficult - if not impossible - to set, for any area, a tax rate which will properly meet every circumstance of every eligible taxpayer in the area. For this reason powers have been given to Taxation Tribunals to issue exemptions. Thus there is a responsibility on each officer acting as a Taxation Tribunal to assess, as well as he is able, the circumstances of individual eligible taxpayers and grant such exemptions to individuals as he considers necessary after considering the merits of each case. As mentioned in my comments under "Native Affairs, (a) General", the Personal Tax Ordinance gives wide scope to a Taxation Tribunal in the granting of exemptions; either total or partial. Each Taxation Tribunal must make wise use of its powers to meet all circumstances.

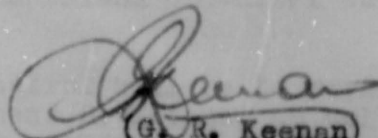
I again support the patrolling officer's recommendation that suitable waterproof covers be made available for the preservation of new-type Village Books.

Roads and Bridges: Action is in hand to submit recommendations to the District Commissioner to declare patrol tracks to be Tracks for the purposes of the Roads Maintenance Ordinance, 1953-1955.

The construction of a system of feeder-roads to serve the inland villages of the two Census Divisions will be an essential factor in the economic development of those villages.

Medical and Health: It is to be regretted that there has been no complete coverage of the two Census Divisions by medical patrols. Aid Posts serve a very useful purpose and are of inestimable value in areas such as were covered by the patrol; however, there is still a definite need for medical patrols and it is hoped that the P.H.D. staff position will allow such patrols to be conducted through these areas in the near future.

Conclusion: Mr. Muakens has conducted a very good patrol. The report submitted by him is most comprehensive and gives a good picture of the conditions existing in the Census Divisions patrolled.



(G. R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer.

GAK.DB.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 67-4-1

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

6th. June, 1960.

Mr. W.H. Muskens, P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL No. 10/59-60.

Please make all necessary preparations to enable you to depart from Madang on Monday, 13th. June, 1960 to conduct a patrol to the SAKER-GARUS and Inland SEK-REMPI Census Division.

The objects of this patrol will be to revise the census of all villages in the two Census Divisions, to collect Personal Tax from those eligible to pay, to conduct routine administration and to investigate all disputes brought to your attention during the course of the patrol. Again, it is hoped that your appointment as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs, will be gazetted either before you commence the patrol, or during the first few days of the patrol. Such appointment will enable you to constitute a Tax Tribunal and so issue Personal Tax Exemptions to those eligible for such exemptions under the Personal Tax Ordinance. It will also enable you to take such action as a Member of the Court for Native Affairs, as may be necessary.

Please refer to my memorandum 30/15-9 of 1stth. May, 1960 addressed to you with regard to Madang Patrol No. 8/59-60. The instructions contained in paragraphs 3-5, the first three sentences of paragraph 6 and paragraphs 8-13 of that memorandum are to be regarded as instructions applying to the conduct of Madang Patrol No. 10/59-60.

Please take with you, a supply of new-type Village Books for issue to the Lulual of each village in the two Census Divisions. Please ensure that all relevant information is entered into each Book, before being issued. Also, please obtain all necessary information to enable a Village Register Card to be made out for each village in the two Census Divisions.

If any requests for the issue of Special Arms Permits are made to you, please make suitable investigations as to the desirability of acceding to such requests. It is District Office policy to issue an S.A.P. to assist a group of 300-400 natives to supplement their diet with game. This means that in many cases, two or three villages may have to combine and have one person using a shotgun under authority of an S.A.P. in order to provide game for those villages. The person to whom an S.A.P. is to be issued must be of known good character. The result of your investigations of any such requests for S.A.P.'s will determine whether the District Officer will be recommended to issue S.A.P.'s to the applicants.

The following natives are holders of current S.A.P.'s in the two Census Divisions you are to patrol :

<u>Name of Holder</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Census Division.</u>	<u>S.A.P. No.</u>
MAGOG-LIWAP (T.T.)	SIGU	SEK-REMPI	1291
DIMET-FOLUI	ANHABAK	SEK-REMPI	6187
WABUK-KANTAN	KUDAS	SAKER-GARUS	6194
LIWAP-GUNAM	BALBE No. 1	SEK-REMPI	1252
SALI-BAGAT	BUDUM	SAKER-GARUS	1262
IPAN-KABUN	GARUP	SAKER-GARUS	1264
LABOI-TUMUK	UDISIS	SAKER-GARUS	1278
OTIR-TIMSA	ARONIS	SAKER-GARUS	1283
TOMAI-YAM (L.)	YOIDIK	SAKER-GARUS	1300

Please check to ensure that the shotguns held are :

- (i) in safe condition ;
- (ii) being used for game only (i.e. not for shooting protected birds and/or animals); and
- (iii) being used for the equitable provision of game to the villages combined for that purpose.

Please refer to files 30/11 and 67-1-2 and attend to any matters noted thereon for attention in the Census Divisions you patrol.

Madang Patrol No. 4/57-58 erroneously noted the village of BILAKURA (No.MM.166) as having shifted to the KOSILANTA area. This information was incorrect. The village was censused by Madang Patrol No. 8/58-59, such census being conducted from the old-type Village Book. There would appear to have been no official recording of this census anywhere other than in the old-type Village Book. A Tax/Census ^{Register} was not used, as none had been compiled by Patrol No. 4/57-58. Please take with you a supply of rough working sheets and record the census for BILAKURA Village on those sheets. Tax/Census Sheets will be typed at this office from the rough working sheets submitted by you.

A Personal Tax rate of £1 has been fixed for BILAKURA Village. At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit a recommendation as to whether a submission should be made to the Taxation Commissioner that the resident males of BILAKURA Village be exempted from the payment of Personal Tax.

The under-listed members of the R.P. & N.G.C. will accompany your patrol :

No. 6226	Senior Constable	MANGE
No. 5188	Constable	GAMAI
No. 9569	Constable	MULEU
No. 9830	Constable	GIVISIONG

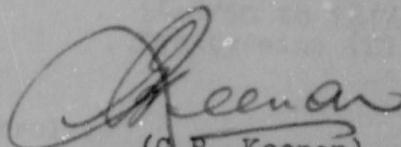
At the conclusion of your patrol, please submit a report on these members in the form of an appendix to your Patrol Report. The report on these members must be capable of being separated from the body of the Patrol Report. Additionally, appropriate entries are to be made in Section 9 of each member's duplicate Record of Service and R.S. Forms 1 are to be completed and forwarded to the Commissioner of Police.

Cadet Patrol Officer Mr. P.H. Bevan is to accompany your patrol. Please note that Mr. Bevan is not a Personal Tax Collector. It will be quite permissible for you to instruct Mr. Bevan in the general procedures relating to the collection of Personal Tax, granting of exemptions, etc.. It will be your duty to instruct Mr. Bevan in general patrol procedure, matters relating to routine administration, and the duties and responsibilities of a Native Affairs Officer in the field. It is most important also, that Mr. Bevan be given every opportunity of learning to speak and to understand Pidgin English.

The patrol should take approximately three weeks to complete. It may be necessary for you to break the patrol for 3-4 days at the beginning of July. Should this be so, you will be advised and arrangements made for transport to meet you at the appropriate time. In this event, Mr. Bevan will remain in the field with the patrol pending your return.

Please contact the District Medical Officer regarding the allocation of a Native Medical Orderly to accompany your patrol.

Please note that the census of each village is to be conducted at that village. I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.



(G.R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Sub-District Office,
M A D A N G.

18th. July, 1960.

The Assistant District Officer,
Sub-District Office,
M A D A N G.

REPORT OF MADANG PATROL No. 10 of 1959/60.

Officer Conducting Patrol :- W.H. Muskens, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled :- SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI
Census Divisions.

Objects of Patrol :-
1. Annual Census Revision 1959/60.
2. Personal Tax Collections 1960.
3. Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol :- 14/6/60 to 12/7/60.
Twenty-nine (29) days.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol :-

Europeans :- P.H. Bevan, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Natives :- 4 members R.P. & N.G.C.
1 Native Medical Orderly.

Last Patrol to Area :- May/June 1959.

Native Affairs -

P.H.D. :- Nil.

--- oOo ---

INTRODUCTION:-

This patrol to the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions has for the last two years been combined with the patrol to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions, which patrol was conducted separately in April/May of this year. The two subject Census Divisions of this patrol are similar in many aspects and features to the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. As can be observed from the map accompanying this report, the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Divisions are a continuation of that coastal and inland belt which commences from the BOGIA Sub-District boundary through the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions, and continues further through the AMBENOB Council area. The Adelbert Ranges provide a formidable geographical division between the coastal and hinterland census divisions.

The patrol was accompanied by Cadet Patrol Officer, P.H. Bevan, who was experiencing his first patrol since his arrival in the Territory last March. He proved to be keen and showed interest in the various aspects of field work, and soon fitted into the routine of the patrol.

After a period of four weeks in the field, the patrol returned to Madang. Bad weather marred the patrol's progress to a lesser extent and several days were lost through persistent heavy rain.

DIARY :-

- Tuesday 14th June, 1960 - Departed Madang per truck at 13.30 direct to ARONIS. Arrived 16.00. Met by village officials from ARONIS area and discussed programme of patrol. Slept ARONIS.
- Wednesday 15th June, 1960 - Discussions with village gathering concerning economic development, sanitation, housing, and several minor complaints attended to. Conducted Tax/Census and inspection of ARONIS. Mr. Bevan instructed in Tax/Census procedure. Further complaints heard at night.
- Thursday 16th June, 1960 - Inspected road tools on loan to ARONIS people. Departed ARONIS 08.45 for WASABAMAL, arriving 09.15. MODEAS hamlet - attached to ARONIS - inspected, en route. Patrol gear left at WASABAMAL Rest House whilst C.P.O. Bevan and self continued to SAULIS, 20 minutes further. Inspected village, followed by Tax/Census. Returned to WASABAMAL, arriving 12.05. After lunch inspected village and revised census, followed by tax collections. People addressed on economic development. Night spent at WASABAMAL.
- Friday 17th June, 1960 - Severe rainstorm through night continued early morning. Patrol left WASABAMAL at 0905 proceeding through heavy rain along soft, greasy track to KURUM Rest House. Inspected KURUM Village (10 minutes from rest house) and new Aid Post.

No shelter from rain at village suitable for census, so returned to Rest House for Tax/Census. Village addressed on economic crops in attempt to improve their standard of living. Continued to GARUP, inspecting small hamlet and line of coconuts en route. Arrived GARUP at 13.45 drenched and cold. Heavy downpour of rain prevented conduction of Tax/Census in afternoon. Slept GARUP.

Saturday 18th. June, 1960 -

Again heavy rain through night and morning. Conducted Tax/Census of GARUP under poor conditions. Departed GARUP in light rain at 11.30 Entered back of Dylup Plantation and continued to where North Coast Road passes through the plantation. After short discussion with Manager of Dylup Plantations Ltd., patrol proceeded to MUGIL Plantation by truck generously made available by Dylup. Slight rain continued as patrol moved inland to LIKSAL Village. Tax/Census of LIKSAL in afternoon preceded by general inspection of village.

Sunday 19th. June, 1960 -

Observed.

Monday 20th. June, 1960 -

All cargo sent down to MUGIL Plantation. Bevan and self proceeded to UDISIS at 07.45, arriving 0815. Good reception on arrival. After discussions with Village officials conducted Tax/Census. Sudden wind-swept rainstorm forced abandonment of Tax/Census for 1 1/2 hours, which time was taken up in further discussions with leading men in the village. Tax/Census continued followed by several minor complaints which were tended to. Walked to MUGIL Plantation in steady rain, arriving 1415. Catholic Mission made truck available to patrol for conveyance to BUNU and MATUKA. Rain persisted throughout afternoon.

Tuesday 21st. June, 1960 -

Returned to BUNU for Tax/Census and inspection. Reception poor and village addressed for one hour on aspects of village sanitation, housing and cash cropping. Returned to MATUKA at 15.45. Visited MATUKA Plantation for discussions on local matters with Manager, Mr. J. Lunney. Night spent at MATUKA.

- Wednesday 22nd. June, 1960 - Self went to KUDAS, 10 minutes inland from MATUKA. Tax/Census and inspection. Returned to MATUKA for Tax/Census. In afternoon inspected SURUMERANG and BANAP hamlets attached to MATUKA. Continued to BAGILDIK for Tax/Census and inspection. Visited MARAS Creek Plantation (P. Howse) for tax collection of employees and returned to MATUKA for the night.
- Thursday 23rd. June, 1960 - Patrol departed MATUKA at 08.00 for WASAB inland. Weather fine. Arrived 08.40. Talks with people followed by election of new Luluai. Tax/Census of WASAB - departed 10.50 along good track to YOIDIK, crossing SUMERANG River. Arrived 11.30. Good reception from large gathering. Tax/Census and inspection. Stayed overnight. Discussions with officials concerning future siting of YOIDIK. Stayed overnight.
- Friday 24th. June, 1960 - Departed YOIDIK at 08.15 along hilly track to BURBURA, arriving 09.35. Discussions and several complaints of minor nature. Continued to BEMDIK. Receptive welcome. Tax/Census conducted in afternoon and several enquiries dealt with. Slept BEMDIK.
- Saturday 25th. June, 1960 - Left BEMDIK 08.05 direct to ABAP. Arrived 09.30 after negotiating several steep hills. Remainder of morning discussed proposal by some BEMDIK people to transfer to new site near ABAP. Afternoon occupied by revision of census and tax collections. Slept ABAP.
- Sunday 26th. June, 1960 - Observed at ABAP. Further lengthy discussions throughout day.
- Monday 27th. June, 1960 - Departed ABAP 06.25 along steep track to DUDULA, arriving 07.00. Inspection and Tax/Census followed by discussions with officials. Then to BUBNO at 09.35, track good but steep in parts, arrived 10.00. CPO Bevan proceeded to ELEBE for Tax/Census. Self remained at BUBNO for lengthy discussions with village officials and people concerning cash crops etc.. In afternoon conducted Tax/Census of BUBNO. CPO Bevan returned from ELEBE (30 minutes) at 14.30. Slept BUBNO.
- Tuesday 28th. June, 1960 - CPO Bevan to BUDUM for Tax/Census and inspection. Self proceeded to BILAKURA at 07.30 along uncleared precipitous track. Followed steep mountain gradients for 1 1/2 hours to GOUN Creek, further 20 minutes to crossing of GILAGIL River headwaters.

After crossing, continued along steep mountain slopes for 1 1/2 hours to a resting place. Dense jungle obliterated track along steep mountain - arrived BILAKURA one hour later, at 1330. Addressed small group of people and conducted Tax/Census. Slept BILAKURA.

- Wednesday 29th. June, 1960 - Left BILAKURA and returned to BUBNO ~~ALONG~~ different track, following the GOUNG Creek, then inland for sharp climb along precipitous narrow track on mountain side. Arrived BUBNO 1200. Afternoon discussions with local officials. CPO Bevan had visited BUDUM for Tax/Census. Slept BUBNO.
- Thursday 30th. June, 1960 - Departed BUBNO at 0800 for coast, passing through and inspecting ELEBE and BUDUM, then through GARUP to DYLUP Plantation. Proceeded to Madang, arriving 15.45
- Friday 1st. July to Sunday 3rd. July, 1960 - At Madang. CPO Bevan to ANHABAK to await my return.
- Monday 4th. July, 1960 - Departed Madang 09.30 per Land Rover arriving SEMPI 10.00. Proceeded inland to BAITETA, HIPONDIK and SIGU, arriving ANHABAK at 18.20. Slept ANHABAK.
- Tuesday 5th. July, 1960 - Inspected ANHABAK and conducted Tax/Census in morning. People addressed, followed by discussions. At 13.30 proceeded down to SIGU (25 minutes). After general inspection conducted Tax/Census of SIGU. Returned to ANHABAK.
- Wednesday 6th. July, 1960 - Accompanied by CPO Bevan went to combined villages of BALBE (1), ASIWO and MAIK, about 30 minutes above ANHABAK. Track slippery and steep. Inspected this new site of the three villages, conducted Tax/Census. Discussions and address throughout afternoon. One complaint investigated. Returned to ANHABAK for night.
- Thursday 7th. July, 1960 - Departed 0900 for MOSIMO for Tax/Census. Heavy rain overnight persisted through day. BARU River (tributary of main GILAGIL River) had risen. Returned to ANHABAK for night.

- Friday 8th July, 1960 - Departed ANHABAK 07.45 for BADIMFOK, arriving 08.15. Impressive reception Tax/Census and inspection - continued to BALABAK (30 Minutes), arrived 12.00 Tax/Census, inspection and discussions with village officials. Remained at BALABAK overnight.
- Saturday 9th. July, 1960 - Departed from BALABAK 07.45 along extremely poor mountainous track through rain, direct to TALIDIG School. Arrived 1300. Cargo nowhere near this point yet, so hitch-hiked to SEMPI. Rain continued. Cargo finally arrived at 18.20.
- Sunday 10th. July, 1960 - Rain most of day. Observed Sunday at SEMPI.
- Monday 11th. July, 1960 - Tax/Census at SEMPI. To DEDA for same, also to KAWE and BOMASA. Returned to SEMPI Resthouse at 18.00
- Tuesday 12th. July, 1960 - Conveyed to Madang per Administration three ton truck. Patrol completed.

END OF DIARY.

- - - oOo - - -

NATIVE AFFAIRS :-

(a) GENERAL :-

As noted in the Introduction of this report, the area covered by this patrol - the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions - is similar in many aspects to the area in the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions. Remarks in connection with "settlement", as noted in the first paragraph under "Native Affairs" of the report covering Madang Patrol No. 8 of 1959/60, also apply to certain villages in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions. In perusing post-war Department of Native Affairs Circular Instructions, it is now noted in D.D.S. & N.A. Circular Instruction No. 40-46/47 dated 2nd. January, 1947 that it is "administrative policy" not to concentrate "homestead and hamlet dwellers in village sites to suit administrative convenience". As the writer was not aware of the contents of this Circular Instruction and consequently was not certain of the Administration's policy regarding settlement, no advice either contrary to paragraph seven of the above-mentioned Circular Instruction, or otherwise, was given to the people of the villages concerned.

The native situation in the patrolled area is quite satisfactory and it appears that all the people are well aware of the Administration's aims and do not appear to be frustrated by the functions of the Administration in assisting them towards a higher standard of living. To assist the people to have a better understanding of the Administration's functions, every village gathering was addressed and certain aspects of Administration, e.g. the Personal Tax Ordinance, were explained in simple terms. Discussions with Village Officials and other people in villages were held at every

opportunity, and here again, certain aspects of Administration were openly discussed. The question of tax was put before the patrol at ABAP, where it was asked: "When do we stop paying tax?" Although the ABAP people have in the past been capable of meeting the £1 tax rate prescribed for that village, they feel that they will possibly not be able to do so in 1961. Practice in the past has been for the ABAP people to elect a certain number of men to find casual work on the coastal plantations. When sufficient money has been saved by this group, they return to their village and distribute the money amongst all eligible taxpayers who, through a variety of reasons, are unable to seek employment themselves. However, this system has fallen down because, although it is satisfactory for those who are unable to raise money themselves, it is unsatisfactory for those who are elected to raise the money by working on plantations. This dissatisfaction has had the ultimate result that those who are sent to raise the money do not return, but prefer to keep the money for their own use. Consequently, very few able-bodied men are left in the village and naturally, the remaining eligible taxpayers are concerned about their capabilities of meeting future tax payments. Recommendations for possible amendments to the gazetted tax rates of ABAP and other villages will be made under the heading "Tax-Census" of this report.

For the first time since 1953, the small village of BILAKURA was visited and the Tax/Census of this village was carried out by the patrol at the actual village site. The BILAKURA people are by far the most backward of all the villages in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions. This can probably be attributed to their complete isolation, and their infrequent contact with natives from the less isolated areas. When the patrol visited BILAKURA, a shy but responsive group of people greeted the patrol, and appeared pleased that the Administration considered it worthwhile to actually go and see them on their own ground. Despite the obvious backward state of most people, their enthusiasm in wishing to co-operate with the patrol was heartening. Visits to BILAKURA by future patrols would be desirable and would be a step towards bringing the BILAKURA's up to the level of the people in the less isolated villages. Recommendations for tax rates at BILAKURA will be made under "Tax-Census" in this report.

The occurrence of settlement on the coast by inland villages in the BUNAEUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions, has not occurred in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions. Since the last patrol, the villages of BALBE (1), ASIWO and MAIK have deserted their previous sites and combined to settle on a site about thirty (30) minutes further inland from ANHABAK. A small group of people registered in the BEMDIK Village Register have expressed their intention to leave BEMDIK and settle on a new site, about forty five (45) minutes east of ABAP Village. This move can be expected to be completed by the time that the next Tax/Census patrol visits them. They also wish to be recognised as a separate village unit, known as "WAMO" with their own officials. Apparently the forefathers of this group were originally settled at WAMO, but were at some stage included in the BEMDIK group. The total population would be in the vicinity of fifty (50).

At YOIDIK in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division, a major move has also been implicated for the near future. The Tultul of YOIDIK claims that an area of ground near the mouth of the SUMERANG River is the property of his and other YOIDIK's forefathers. He is urging for the entire village to be moved down to this ground, as he feels that the potentialities of establishing an internal source of income, would be greater on the coastal location.

However, the Luluai of YOIDIK does not agree in this respect and wishes to remain at his present site. Feelings of the people in this matter are mixed, but a majority of them are behind the Tultul in this move. The Tultul and his followers are adamant in their intention to migrate and also wish for the coastal location to be recognised as the official YOIDIK Village. On the other hand, the Luluai feels that the potentialities of developing a long term cash crop - coconut, cocoa plantation - depends on building a road from the coast of MATUKA through WASAB to the Sumerang River crossing. This belief is strengthened in his own mind by his fear that, if he leaves his present site, villages from further inland areas would be tempted to occupy this site.

Luluai KUMUNG of MATUKA enquired whether it would be legally possible for him to adopt a male child, from BUNU Village. His wife is unable to bear him any children, and he wishes to adopt a male child who could be his heir, and in time would graduate to take over the leadership of the MATUKA people. The parents of the child are agreeable for KUMUNG to adopt him, to such an extent that KUMUNG has been permitted to partly foster the boy since his birth eighteen months ago. He continuously buys clothes and sweets for the boy and is willing to remunerate a considerable sum of money in exchange for him. Besides the young child in question, there are five other children in the family. KUMUNG realises that in the past, and to date, adoption has always been an internal procedure, inside the native society and according to local custom. However, he feels that he would prefer to adopt the child legally, thereby ensuring that any future claims by relatives of the boy will avoid disputes.

(b) COMMERCIAL DEVELOPMENT.

As in the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions, the majority of economic enterprise in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Division is carried out by Europeans. There are several large plantations in the area, some having been established pre-war and others recently established. Cocoa has increased in popularity amongst European settlers and all the new plantations are essentially cocoa producing plantations.

Coastal villages have no organised coconut or cocoa plantations. However, there are several men who have now directed their activities in establishing an internal source of income. MADAKO/SAWAIK, Luluai of BOMASA Village on the coast, has in recent years, planted coconuts on a small area of ground and is producing a substantial amount of copra. This activity is organised on a community basis and proceeds are shared by the actual producers. A small trade store is operated in conjunction with this project. A flourishing Co-operative Society operates at BANAP and is enthusiastically supported by several of the inland SEK-REMPI villages. One of the leading organisers in this BANAP Society is ETUTU/BANI, of ANHABAK Village, who is also the Luluai of the village.

KAUWI/AHABE, Luluai of ARONIS Village in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division is perhaps the most energetic individual striving to establish a stable source of income. In recent years he has acquired a small coconut plantation, several small cocoa blocks and has gained other interests by planting a small experimental plot of Robusta coffee. Besides these accomplishments, KAUWI owns 35 goats and 3 horses.

It is noteworthy from the three instances of economic activity quoted above, that at present the majority of this activity is conducted and led by village officials. The former attitude of the normal village man to leave any establishing of a reliable source of income to the efforts of a Village Official, has been rectified in the people's mind by frequent discussions with village people. It was emphasised that any man capable of establishing a cash crop on his own ground, is quite entitled to do so, and encouragement should be given whenever possible.

Rice projects on a communal basis were encouraged in the inland area by Department of Native Affairs Officers some years ago. At the introduction of the scheme, interest was at a high level and much work was carried out by the majority of those capable to work. However, soon after, many of the initially keen men became discouraged with the slow progress of the rice crop and left the remainder of the workers to care for the crops. When the crops were harvested and carried down to the coast for marketing, the proceeds were divided amongst everybody, regardless of whether they had assisted in the crop or not. This naturally, aroused the disapproval of those who had actually fostered the rice scheme throughout, for they found that the small return for their sustained efforts was not justified. Consequently, the popularity of a communal rice project waned, to the extent that at present, planting of rice gardens is not even given a second thought. Discussions based on the 'pros' and 'cons' of communal work and individualism, when applied to establishing internal sources of income, were held in many villages, and it was generally felt that individual efforts, or clan organised labour would be more practical when setting up long term cash crops.

With the basis of individual efforts in mind, discussions concerning the establishment of a reliable source of income in the inland area were held. As was mentioned in the report of Madang Patrol No. 8 of 1959/60, prospects for economic development in the inland area of the north coast of Madang are not particularly encouraging. For years now, the sole source of income has been derived by working on coastal copra and cocoa plantations. However, the people themselves consider this a detriment to the village life, especially when a man leaves his family behind to work for a length of time. With this in mind, the inland villagers realise that a local source of income would be desirable. As is evident in the inland region of the BUNABUN and MEGIAR Census Divisions, most factors appear in favour for the introduction of lowland coffee in the bordering inland area of the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions. Lowland coffee would perhaps be the most suitable cash crop for these people, as important factors such as transport, supervision and care (as compared to copra and cocoa respectively), would provide only minor problems. Without communications - i.e. roads - coffee appears definitely the sole prospect for developing a long term internal source of income. However, the future demands for coffee on the world markets may perhaps not be so certain as they appear to be to-day. The Department of Agriculture has been approached for possible assistance by distributing coffee seed and despatching native Agricultural trainees to the inland area of the four Census Divisions referred to above, to set up demonstration blocks of lowland coffee and to give general instructions in the various aspects of coffee planting.

Reverting back to rice as a cash crop, there should be no reasons why rice plots on an individual basis should not be encouraged. The market for rice is very encouraging, and proceeds from the relatively short-term rice crops would provide an added income, however small, to tide the people over till coffee is produced in considerable quantities. It is therefore recommended that coffee and rice, as cash crops, be encouraged enthusiastically by both Native Affairs and Agriculture Departments. It is interesting to note that coffee has been experimented with at BUDUM Village in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division. However the trees, which are now near to five (5) years old, have never been pruned, but are bearing in prolific quantities. At present these ripe beans are not harvested, simply because the owners have not been instructed in processing methods.

(c) C R I M E:-

No serious complaints worthy of note were dealt with by the patrol, and at no time was it necessary for the patrol to convene a Court for Native Affairs. The usual type of complaints - in connection with pigs, marriage disputes etc., were investigated and settled out of court. In several villages the provision of certain sections of the Native Administration Regulations were explained. Particular emphasis was stressed on outlining the provisions of Sections 89 (1) (a), (b), (c) ; 89 (2) and 90, - relating to diseases and specifically the importance of transporting seriously ill people to the nearest Aid Post or hospital ; also Sections 112 A (1) and (2) - relating to general sanitation of villages - Sections 119 and 119A - relating to disobedience of orders.

(d) E D U C A T I O N :-

The only Administration school operating in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPE Census Divisions is situated at TALIDIG in the care of Education Officer R. Turton. It is obvious that this school has a big responsibility in coping with such a big area and such a large population. The school, being on the coast, naturally benefits the coastal villages to a major extent, rather than recruiting large numbers of students from the more isolated inland villages. To assist in coping with the urgent demand for education in the north coast Census Divisions, the Catholic Mission convent at Mugil Plantation run a high standard school. The capacities of these two outstanding schools, however, are not sufficient to accept anywhere near the total number of available eligible students. The inland villages have only few mission schools, but as appears to be applicable to most of these village schools, the standard of education offered, is nowhere sufficient for them to be classed as Administration-certified schools. The effectiveness of these schools in raising the level of intellectuality of the people of the inland area, may be best measured by the realisation that a number of the Mission trained and appointed teachers have only attained Grade 3 or perhaps 4, themselves. The task of teaching school classes songs, such as the National Anthem, "If I knew you were coming, I'd have baked a cake" or "Wish me luck as you wave me good-bye" - which were rendered almost beyond recognition on the patrol's arrival in some villages - would in themselves present a long and arduous struggle for these teachers.

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS :-

A disappointing feature of all the coastal villages is the shabby and deserted appearance of these villages in the SAKER-GARUS Census Divisions. It is apparent that very few village people have any pride in their villages, and discussions were held concerning the beautification of villages like the MATUKA and SEMPI groups. Several of the inland villages have quite attractive surroundings and at these places it can be seen that the planting of Crotons and various kinds of bushes and shrubs, really makes a difference to the appearance of a village.

Several villages have changed their sites since the last patrol. BALBE (1), ASIWO and MAIK have merged on to a new site thirty minutes inland from ANHABAK. The proposed movements of YOIDIK from the inland to the coast near the SUMERANG River, and the breakaway of portion of BEMDIK Village to a site near ABAP, have been discussed under Native Affairs of this report.

There are several Village Officials in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions who rate a word of mention for their energy and initiative in not only leading their people capably in domestic affairs, but also in urging other people to establish an internal source of income. KAUWI /AHABE of ARONIS, ETUTU/BANI of ANHABAK and MADAKO/SAWAIK of BOMASA all impressed with their initiative in directing their respective villagers to a higher standard of living.

Approval for confirmation of five new provisional appointments of Village Officials made by the patrol will be sought as subject of separate correspondence.

TAX CENSUS :-

The 1960 census figures for the SEK-REMPI Census Division, indicate the stability of the population since the last census in 1959. Unfortunately the 1960 figures for that Census Division could not be reconciled with the 1959 figures, due to a discrepancy in the ANHABAK figures. There was, however, an increase of three (3) over last year's totals, which incorporates a natural increase of eleven (11) and a decrease of seven (7) through excess 'Migrations Out' over 'Migrations In'.

The 1960 figures for the SAKER-GARUS Census Division could not be balanced, through discrepancies in the totals for WASABAMAL, KUDAS and MATUKA. It can be deduced from this year's total for this Census Division, that the total has actually increased by 108 - 1959 : 2572 c.f. 1960 : 2680. A natural increase of 68, the inclusion of the BILAKURA total of 35, and one (1) through excess 'migrations in' over 'Migrations out' combined to cause the increased total.

As mentioned under "Native Affairs" of this report, it is considered that the gazetted Personal Tax rate for BILAKURA is quite out of proportion to the capabilities of this group to meet the tax. BILAKURA can perhaps be described as a "shag on a rock" when compared to the other inland villages in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division. Internal source of revenue is at present non-existent, and because of their complete isolation, it may be years before the BILAKURA people can be considered as being capable of meeting the present required rate of £1. Total exemptions were granted to all eligible male tax-payers, by the Tax Tribunal convened by the patrol.

This patrol recommends that consideration be given by future Tax-Census Patrols for a blanket exemption of BILAKURA Village, or alternatively that the Taxation Commissioner be approached for a re-assessment of the BILAKURA tax rate.

Also mentioned elsewhere in this report, is the enquiry re personal tax, lodged at ABAP. As stated, the ABAP people (and this could well apply to similar inland villages) have had little difficulty in meeting the prescribed tax rate of £1 to date. However, they feel that the raising of funds to meet the 1961 tax will impose certain hardship on the people. If Personal Tax rates for 1961 be re-assessed in the near future, it is strongly recommended that the lessening of the tax rate for the villages of BUDUM, ELEBE, BUBNO, DUDULA, ABAP, BEMDIK and BURBURA in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division; and BALABAK, BADIMFOK, ANHABAK MAIK, ASIWO, BALBE(1) and SIGU in the SEK-REMPI Census Division, be seriously considered. The difficulty in assessing the actual income of any village native is realised and appreciated. However, the fact remains that almost all the money that these people from inland villages possess, has been earned over the years on coastal plantations. In past years, and to date, there has been no established source of internal revenue in the inland area. If attempts are to be made to introduce a long-term cash crop, such as coffee, the whole-hearted support of every individual is essential. But on the other hand, if a majority of able-bodied men spend the greater part of the year working, away from the village, any such attempts would be half-hearted and bound to failure. Therefore, the reduction of the tax at the village will enable the eligible tax-payer to spend more time at home, and give his full attention to his own cash crops.

Whilst on the subject of tax rates, it is thought that the difference in rates between WASABAMAL and SAULIS is somewhat inconsistent. These two villages are both approximately six miles inland, and are at the same level of economic and social advancement. However, the Personal Tax rate for WASABAMAL is £1, whereas £2 has been gazetted for SAULIS. The inconsistency of these rates is difficult to follow, unless the rate of £2 for SAULIS was recommended on grounds that they squatted for some years, till 1956, near LIKSAL Village. In view of the fact that SAULIS village borders WASABAMAL, and that there is very little difference in economic development and social standards between these villages, it is strongly recommended that serious consideration be given to the reduction of the Personal Tax rate for SAULIS to £1.

Tax collections were made in conjunction with the revision of census. Total collections amounted to £1,095/10/0. The new-type Village Books were issued at every village, and have been put into use. The recommendation for supplies of plastic or waterproof covers to protect these books (Report of Madang Patrol No. 8 of 1959/60, page 6, last paragraph) are reiterated.

ROADS AND BRIDGES :-

The North Coast Road is of great value to the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions. It is used extensively by the European settlers in the Census Divisions, as well as the coastal natives, and it can be considered as a vital link in transporting produce from the plantations to the markets in Madang. There are several feeder roads from the North Coast

Road to the inland - one leading to ARONIS, another to GARUP, which are strictly fine weather roads only. In the report following Madang Patrol No. 8 of 1958/59, page 9, paragraphs 2 and 3, it was stated that a "further road from MATUKA to WASAB had been developed". This road was overgrown when the patrol passed along it, and has obviously been neglected for some time. In its present state, the track from MATUKA to WASAB cannot be regarded as a vehicular road, and much work will have to be concentrated on it, before it can be classified in the latter category. Abnormal heavy rains in recent months has hindered the constant maintenance required on these feeder roads, as well as the North Coast Road.

There continues to be a great interest by inland people to develop feeder roads, which would be of immense value to the development of these areas. The people, however, despite their awareness of confronting problems, would be prepared to tend their utmost co-operation, if the Administration were in a position to assist. If the Administration is able at some stage in the near future to assist in developing feeder roads to the inland, it is recommended that priority be given to the road from MATUKA to the Sumerang River crossing inland beyond WASAB. This is approximately a five mile stretch of comparatively level terrain, which would be of value to not only WASAB and YOIDIK, but also BURBURA and BEMDIK Villages.

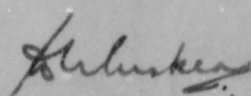
Inter-village walking tracks were particularly good, especially in the higher inland areas of the two Census Divisions. In places where bridle paths were not up to a reasonable standard, relevant instructions for maintenance of these tracks, were given to the responsible villages.

MISSIONS :-

Influence of the Catholic Mission (the sole mission represented in the SAKER-GARUS and SEK-REMPI Census Divisions) is considerable in the coastal villages, but this influence dwindles the further one travels inland. The SAKER-GARUS Census Division is in care of the Catholic Mission based at MUGIL Plantation; the SEK-REMPI Census Division being administered by the Alexishafen Missionaries. At Both these centres, the Mission has several large plantation estates. In the early 'fifties, a missionary was permanently based at SIGU Village in the SEK-REMPI Census Division, but through lack of population intensity in that area, the full time presence of a European missionary was not considered necessary. At present, a missionary visits the SIGU area once every two months.

CONCLUSION :-

As mentioned earlier, the general native situation in the patrolled area is satisfactory. It is hoped that consistent assistance from the Administration in establishing an internal source of revenue for the inland area, by way of a lowland coffee scheme, can be obtained. At the present rate of development, it would be optimistic to expect a marked improvement in the standard of living of these people in the near future.


(W.H. Muskens)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A" TO PATROL REPORT MADANG NO. 10 of 1959/60.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH :-

Medical Aid Posts at KURUM in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division and MEGIAR in the MEGIAR Census Division are used extensively by people from surrounding villages in the SAKER-GARUS Census Division. Unfortunately there are no Medical Aid Posts in the SEK-RENPI Census Division, although the AMBENOB Local Government Council Aid Post at WIPONDIK is frequented to some extent by people from SIGU, ANHABAK, BALBE(1), MAIK, ASIWO, BADIMFOK and BALABAK Villages. The first-mentioned Aid Post - at KURUM, has only been established for a few months, and when the patrol visited KURUM, work on constructing wards and a clinic had just begun. For the time being, Aid Post Orderly HOLE conducts the Aid Post in a village dwelling in KURUM.

The remarks in paragraph two of Appendix "A" to Patrol Report Madang No. 8 of 1959/60, concerning the unfortunate position that medical patrols have never covered the entire area of the north coast Census Divisions, are reiterated. The importance of constant medical patrolling in areas where Medical Aid Posts have not been established, is again emphasised. The number of cases treated by the patrol implicates the importance of this point. Native Medical Orderly WAKAI, who accompanied the patrol throughout, treated cases enumerated as follows :-

Sores 45 ; Tinea 17 ; Ringworm 4 ;
Tropical Ulcers 12 ; Malaria 2 ;
Pneumonia 3 ; Scabies 22 ; Abscess 2 ;
Otitis 1 ; Burns 4 .

These were initially treated by the patrol and sent to the nearest Medical Aid Post for further treatment. Two serious cases - one badly ulcerated toe, which has since been amputated, and one case of Leprosy were sent to the Native Hospital, Madang for treatment.

Aid Post Orderly WAKAI again demonstrated his competency in medically inspecting every native seen by the patrol. His conduct and attitude was excellent.

- - - oOo - - -

APPENDIX TO THE REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONER OF THE POLICE

REPORT ON THE PATROL OF THE POLICE DEPARTMENT

Reg. No. 1120
Constable [Name]

[Faded text describing patrol activities]

Reg. No. 1120
Constable [Name]

[Faded text describing patrol activities]

Reg. No. 1120
Constable [Name]

[Faded text describing patrol activities]

Reg. No. 1120
Constable [Name]

[Faded text describing patrol activities]

A feature of the Police Department accompanying the patrol was the harmony with which they performed their duties. This was indicative of the good relations which maintained throughout the patrol.

APPENDIX "B" TO PATROL REPORT MADANG No. 10 of 1959/60.

REPORT ON MEMBERS R.P. & N.G.C. ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO SAKER-GARUS
AND SEK-REMPI CENSUS DIVISIONS.

Reg. No. 6226
Senior Constable MANGE :-

A solid worker throughout, and ably led the Police detachment of the Patrol. Held firm control over his subordinates.

Reg. No. 5188
Constable GAMAI :-

Again impressed with his quiet but efficient manner. Experience in field work proved his value to the patrol.

Reg. No. 9569
Constable MULEU :-

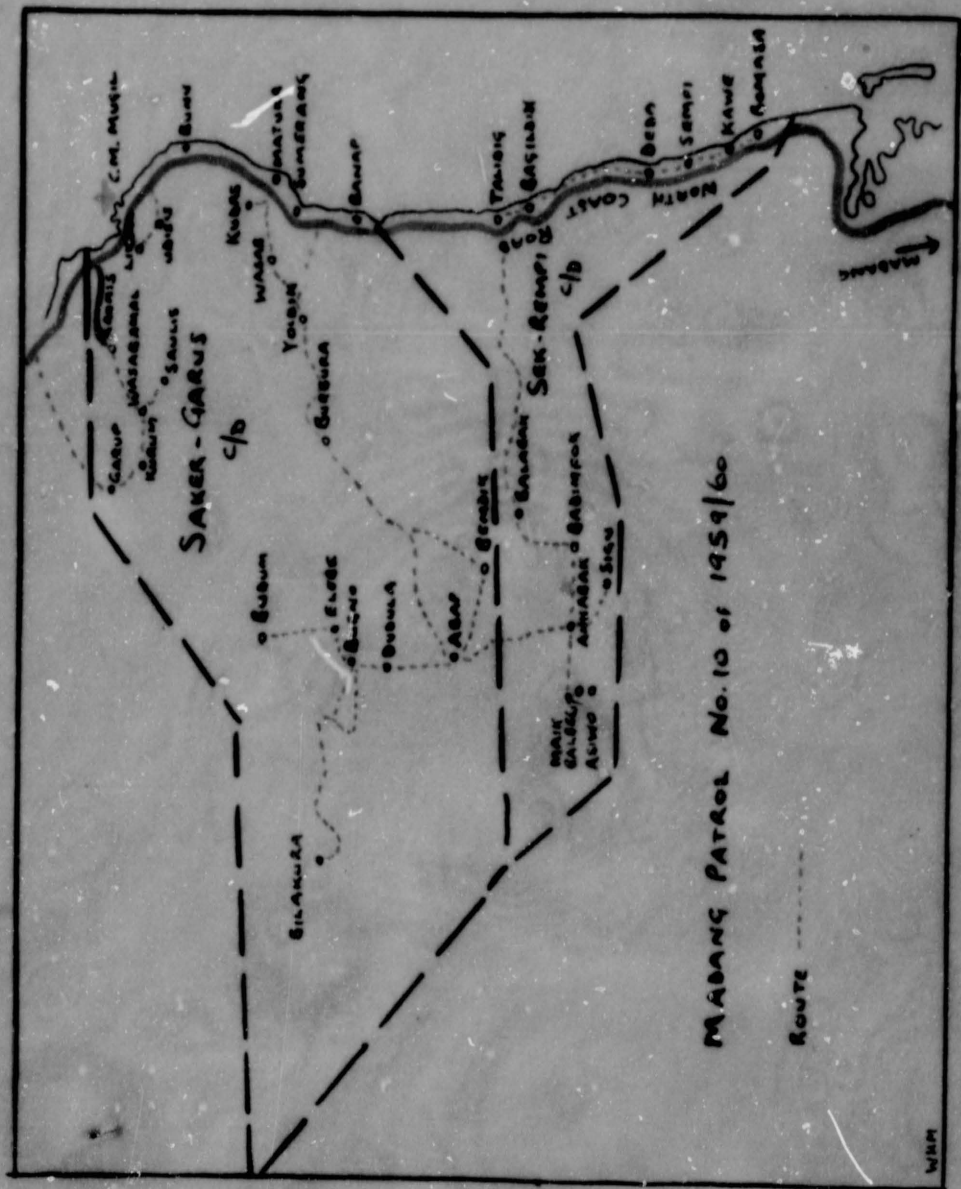
Not particularly bright, but tries hard and will improve with further field work.

Reg. No. 9830
Constable GIVISIONG :-

Appears nervous but soon impressed by carrying out tasks capably. Displayed initiative at times.

A feature of the Police detachment accompanying the patrol was the harmony with which they performed their duties. This was indicative of the good relations which maintained throughout the patrol.

- - - oOo - - -



MABANG PATROL No. 10 of 1959/60

ROUTE

WHP

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1954/60

SAKER-GARUS CENSUS DIVISION - MADANG DISTRICT.

Govt. Print—442/9.58.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (excl. ding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		IN		OUT		At Work		Students			Males		Females			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults		
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F			
		0-16		16-45		10-16		16-45																														
TOTALS:		74	78	4	1	1	3	3		1		20	20	1		8	23	12	12	198	13	61	6	12	5	43	29	187	738	177	548	30	473	530	449	667	657	1511-1169 2680



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

D.N.A.
Cleared.
4.7.69.

PATROL REPORT

District of Madang Report No. 11/59-60

Patrol Conducted by D.R. SIMMINS

Area Patrolled GAL UTU and MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL Census Divisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Nil

Natives 44

Duration—From 27/6/1960 to 23/7/1960

Number of Days 26 days

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services May/June 1959

Medical ... /.../19.....

Map Reference 4th Strat Series

Objects of Patrol (4) Routine Administration (2) Tax Census

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Filed away at Madang by mistake

Forwarded, please.

27/2/1961

[Signature]
District Commissioner *office*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

GRK.RB.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-7-30

In Reply
Please Quote

No. 67.3.5

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

29th December, 1960.



The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 11/59-60

Submitted herewith in duplicate, is the report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted to the GAL/UTU and MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL Census Division by Patrol Officer D.R. Simmins. Census statistics are submitted in triplicate. A map of the area patrolled is attached to the report. Camping allowance claim has been processed and copies are attached to the report.

My comments are as follows :-

General: The patrolling officer appears not to have read D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79/48-49 which illustrates the pro-forma which is to be used as the basis of all patrol reports and has omitted the heading and preamble to the Patrol Report.

Diary: It is pleasing to see from the Dairy, that the patrolling officer visited and inspected all hamlets of the various villages.

It is recommended that the village name AISKAN be altered to ASIKAN (see Diary entry for Friday, 1st July, 1960). Should you agree with this recommendation, would you please request the Director's permission to alter all official records accordingly. Such necessary alterations at this office will be made after the Director grants his permission.

Native Affairs: Marital disputes are many in the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL and GAL/UTU Census Divisions, because of the present instability of marriages and marriage customs in the area. An investigation into marriage customs in the MAWAN area was carried out last year and certain aspects of the matter were referred to the Crown Law Office. It was not possible to come to any satisfactory conclusions regarding the matter and every patrol to the area will continue to be faced with many disputes to settle.

I am pleased to see that some villages are moving back onto their own land. It appears that, in the past, certain villages in the areas patrolled, have moved onto land other than their own - whether at their own instigation or not, I do not know. In any event, once they commence to become interested in the planting of permanent economic crops, it is far better that they plant such crops on their own land and so obviate at least one of the particular aspects which can lead to disagreements and disputes as to ownership and rights to produce.

Where there is any break-up of a village group into hamlets, I am of the opinion that no difficulties should be placed in the way of the people. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 40/46-47 makes it clear that administrative policy is for the people themselves to choose the

site of their/.....

site of their homesteads, hamlets or villages. Regular visits of all hamlets must be made in order to ensure that health, sanitation and building standards are being properly met. Village Officials must be made to realize that it is incumbent upon them to visit all hamlets under their control at regular intervals and to issue all necessary instructions.

Economic Development: It appears that many natives have lost the money which they subscribed to the FORAN Rural Progress Society. There is still some bitterness present on the part of these people. As a consequence of the loss they suffered in the FORAN Rural Progress Society, these natives have been, and still are, most reluctant to subscribe to any new economic ventures. Having had their "fingers Burned" once, they are suspicious of any new propositions. To date, no information has been received from the District Agricultural Officer regarding the possibility of the subscribers to FORAN Rural Progress Society, obtaining refunds (partial or full) of the monies they subscribed.

Inter-village rivalries, as is evidenced by the dissension between SILAUL and MAWAN, have been factors of no small importance in the failure of past economic ventures. Because of such rivalries, the people appear to be blind to the fact that one village on its own, cannot successfully support a Society. Economic Development of any dimension can come only by working as a united group with a common purpose.

I am hesitant about giving any support at all to schemes whereby people plant economic crops on land which is not their own. In the case of rice, which is a short term crop, the risks attached to such schemes are not so great. However, it must be remembered that the basis of the proposed agreement between people of certain GAL/UTU and MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL and the SILAUL people, is the same as that on which the FORAN Rural Progress Society was to run; inter-village disputes and rivalries were a factor in the conspicuous lack of success of that project and the same is likely to happen to the project mentioned by the patrolling officer. The situation, and the attendant possibilities, have been fully explained to those interested in the matter and it will be interesting to see what degree of success might be attained.

The Co-operative Officer's hesitancy to organize a Society at SALAUL is quite understandable. I feel that the people of this area must be prepared to show that they are serious about doing something which will lead to the formation of a Society rather than talking about doing something.

Education: It is understood that under the Education "Crash" programme, an Administration school is to be built in the MAWAN area.

Villages: Certain villages in the Aiome Administrative area (ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division) have approached this office requesting that they be transferred into the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGAL Census Division and so come under Madang administration control. I am inclined to agree that such transfers would be desirable - both from an administrative point of view and from the point of view of the natives in the affected villages. In some cases it takes a person 5-7 days to travel to AIOME across flooded creeks and rivers from the eastern-most villages in the ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division. To reach the MAWAN road-head from these villages is one day's walk only and from MAWAN, most travellers are fortunate enough to get to Madang by motor vehicle. The matter of the transfer of these villages will be investigated by patrols during 1961 and appropriate recommendations made.

Village Officials: As is noted by the patrolling officer, it is quite true that in many instances, the Village Officials are only "front men" and are not the true leaders of their particular villages. The village officials of the areas patrolled are, on the

whole, unimpressive/..

site of their homesteads, hamlets or villages. Regular visits of all hamlets must be made in order to ensure that health, sanitation and building standards are being properly met. Village Officials must be made to realise that it is incumbent upon them to visit all hamlets under their control at regular intervals and to issue all necessary instructions.

Economic Development: It appears that many natives have lost the money which they subscribed to the FORAN Rural Progress Society. There is still some bitterness present on the part of these people. As a consequence of the loss they suffered in the FORAN Rural Progress Society, these natives have been, and still are, most reluctant to subscribe to any new economic ventures. Having had their "fingers Burned" once, they are suspicious of any new propositions. To date, no information has been received from the District Agricultural Officer regarding the possibility of the subscribers to FORAN Rural Progress Society, obtaining refunds (partial or full) of the monies they subscribed.

Inter-village rivalries, as is evidenced by the dissension between SILAUL and MAWAN, have been factors of no small importance in the failure of past economic ventures. Because of such rivalries, the people appear to be blind to the fact that one village on its own, cannot successfully support a Society. Economic Development of any dimension can come only by working as a united group with a common purpose.

I am hesitant about giving any support at all to schemes whereby people plant economic crops on land which is not their own. In the case of rice, which is a short term crop, the risks attached to such schemes are not so great. However, it must be remembered that the basis of the proposed agreement between people of certain GAL/UTU and MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL and the SILAUL people, is the same as that on which the FORAN Rural Progress Society was to run; inter-village disputes and rivalries were a factor in the conspicuous lack of success of that project and the same is likely to happen to the project mentioned by the patrolling officer. The situation, and the attendant possibilities, have been fully explained to those interested in the matter and it will be interesting to see what degree of success might be attained.

The Co-operative Officer's hesitancy to organize a Society at SALAUL is quite understandable. I feel that the people of this area must be prepared to show that they are serious about doing something which will lead to the formation of a Society rather than talking about doing something.

Education: It is understood that under the Education "Crash" programme, an Administration school is to be built in the MAWAN area.

Villages: Certain villages in the Aiome Administrative area (ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division) have approached this office requesting that they be transferred into the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGAL Census Division and so come under Madang administration control. I am inclined to agree that such transfers would be desirable - both from an administrative point of view and from the point of view of the natives in the affected villages. In some cases it takes a person 5-7 days to travel to AIOME across flooded creeks and rivers from the eastern-most villages in the ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division. To reach the MAWAN road-head from these villages is one day's walk only and from MAWAN, most travellers are fortunate enough to get to Madang by motor vehicle. The matter of the transfer of these villages will be investigated by patrols during 1961 and appropriate recommendations made.

Village Officials: As is noted by the patrolling officer, it is quite true that in many instances, the Village Officials are only "front men" and are not the true leaders of their particular villages. The village officials of the areas patrolled are, on the

whole, unimpressive/..

whole, unimpressive but they are probably the best offering.

While the village officials may have, in themselves, little real authority, they have sufficient authority as village officials to ensure that all necessary instructions etc. are carried out. However, to be successful in this, they must have the support of patrolling officers, who should be prepared to have charges laid against any person who refuses or neglects to obey the lawful order of a village official. With such support as this, the authority of the village officials will become more effective and more obvious. It is imperative of course, that the village officials be instructed in their duties, obligations and powers and that the village people be made to realise that disobedience of a lawful order given by a village official, will be punished under the provisions of the Native Administration Regulations.

Tax/Census: I do not agree that the people of any of these villages are yet able to pay Personal Tax at the rate of £2 per annum. I am of the opinion that the over-all rate of income would not yet allow such an assessment. The mere existence of the road does not, of itself, increase the economic standing of the people. There will need to be increased economic development in the areas patrolled before the present Personal Tax rate could be increased.

From the census figures submitted, it would appear that the patrolling officer has calculated the number of women of child-bearing age on the same basis as adult female labour potential i.e. 16 - 45 years of age. Such a calculation is incorrect. On page 5 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 67/48-49, it is stated that "women of child bearing age includes all women between the ages of 13 and 35 years."

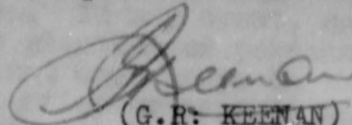
The census figures show that the absentee rate is high. However in the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL almost one-half of those absent are inside the District and the greater percentage of these absentees would be in employment in and near Madang. In the GAL/UTU, 60% of the absentees are inside the district. I do not believe that the absentee rates for these two Census Divisions are a real cause for worry, unless it can be shown that the majority of absentees very seldom return to their villages.

Roads and Bridges: The list of inter-village tracks mentioned by the patrolling officer, was not submitted. The patrolling officer's reference to the Land Ordinance should be read as the Roads Maintenance Ordinance 1953-1955.

Medical and Health: The Aid Post at MAWAN is visited fortnightly by officers of the Department of Public Health. Few medical patrols have been made to the two Census Divisions visited by this patrol. It would appear that the Aid Post Orderly at MAWAN conducts few tours of inspection, if any, to the villages under his care.

Conclusion: Appendices "B" and "C", in which the patrolling officer has made recommendations for the appointment of certain persons to be Luluais and Tultuls of their respective villages, have been extracted and will be dealt with by separate memorandum.

The patrol appears to have been capably conducted by Mr. Simmins and the report, on the whole, is well presented and informative.


(G.R. KEENAN)
Assistant District Officer.

67.3.5

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

29th December, 1960.

The District Officer,
District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 11/59-60

Submitted herewith in duplicate, is the report of the above numbered patrol which was conducted to the GAL/UTU and MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL Census Division by Patrol Officer D.R. Simms. Census statistics are submitted in triplicate. A map of the area patrolled is attached to the report. Camping allowance claim has been processed and copies are attached to the report.

My comments are as follows :-

General: The patrolling officer appears not to have read D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 79/48-49 which illustrates the pro-forma which is to be used as the basis of all patrol reports and has omitted the heading and preamble to the Patrol Report.

Diary: It is pleasing to see from the Diary, that the patrolling officer visited and inspected all hamlets of the various villages.

It is recommended that the village name AISKAN be altered to ASIKAN (see Diary entry for Friday, 1st July, 1960). Should you agree with this recommendation, would you please request the Director's permission to alter all official records accordingly. Such necessary alterations at this office will be made after the Director grants his permission.

Native Affairs: Marital disputes are many in the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL and GAL/UTU Census Divisions, because of the present instability of marriages and marriage customs in the area. An investigation into marriage customs in the MAWAN area was carried out last year and certain aspects of the matter were referred to the Crown Law Office. It was not possible to come to any satisfactory conclusions regarding the matter and every patrol to the area will continue to be faced with many disputes to settle.

I am pleased to see that some villages are moving back onto their own land. It appears that, in the past, certain villages in the areas patrolled, have moved onto land other than their own - whether at their own instigation or not, I do not know. In any event, once they commence to become interested in the planting of permanent economic crops, it is far better that they plant such crops on their own land and so obviate at least one of the particular aspects which can lead to disagreements and disputes as to ownership and rights to produce.

Where there is any break-up of a village group into hamlets, I am of the opinion that no difficulties should be placed in the way of the people. D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 40/46-47 makes it clear that administrative policy is for the people themselves to choose the

site of their/.....

site of their homesteads, hamlets or villages. Regular visits of all hamlets must be made in order to ensure that health, sanitation and building standards are being properly met. Village Officials must be made to realise that it is incumbent upon them to visit all hamlets under their control at regular intervals and to issue all necessary instructions.

Economic Development: It appears that many natives have lost the money which they subscribed to the FORAN Rural Progress Society. There is still some bitterness present on the part of these people. As a consequence of the loss they suffered in the FORAN Rural Progress Society, these natives have been, and still are, most reluctant to subscribe to any new economic ventures. Having had their "fingers Burned" once, they are suspicious of any new propositions. To date, no information has been received from the District Agricultural Officer regarding the possibility of the subscribers to FORAN Rural Progress Society, obtaining refunds (partial or full) of the monies they subscribed.

Inter-village rivalries, as is evidenced by the dissension between SILAUL and MAWAN, have been factors of no small importance in the failure of past economic ventures. Because of such rivalries, the people appear to be blind to the fact that one village on its own, cannot successfully support a Society. Economic Development of any dimension can come only by working as a united group with a common purpose.

I am hesitant about giving any support at all to schemes whereby people plant economic crops on land which is not their own. In the case of rice, which is a short term crop, the risks attached to such schemes are not so great. However, it must be remembered that the basis of the proposed agreement between people of certain GAL/UTU and MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL and the SILAUL people, is the same as that on which the FORAN Rural Progress Society was to run; inter-village disputes and rivalries were a factor in the conspicuous lack of success of that project and the same is likely to happen to the project mentioned by the patrolling officer. The situation, and the attendant possibilities, have been fully explained to those interested in the matter and it will be interesting to see what degree of success might be attained.

The Co-operative Officer's hesitancy to organize a Society at SALAUL is quite understandable. I feel that the people of this area must be prepared to show that they are serious about doing something which will lead to the formation of a Society rather than talking about doing something.

Education: It is understood that under the Education "Crash" programme, an Administration school is to be built in the MAWAN area.

Villages: Certain villages in the Aioime Administrative area (ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division) have approached this office requesting that they be transferred into the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGAL Census Division and so come under Madang administration control. I am inclined to agree that such transfers would be desirable - both from an administrative point of view and from the point of view of the natives in the affected villages. In some cases it takes a person 5-7 days to travel to AIOIME across flooded creeks and rivers from the eastern-most villages in the ANGAMU/KUMARAN Census Division. To reach the MAWAN road-head from these villages is one day's walk only and from MAWAN, most travellers are fortunate enough to get to Madang by motor vehicle. The matter of the transfer of these villages will be investigated by patrols during 1961 and appropriate recommendations made.

Village Officials: It is noted by the patrolling officer, it is quite true that in many instances, the Village Officials are only "front men" and are not the true leaders of their particular villages. The village officials of the areas patrolled are, on the

whole, unimpressive/

whole, unimpressive but they are probably the best offering.

While the village officials may have, in themselves, little real authority, they have sufficient authority as village officials to ensure that all necessary instructions etc. are carried out. However, to be successful in this, they must have the support of patrolling officers, who should be prepared to have charges laid against any person who refuses or neglects to obey the lawful order of a village official. With such support as this, the authority of the village officials will become more effective and more obvious. It is imperative of course, that the village officials be instructed in their duties, obligations and powers and that the village people be made to realise that disobedience of a lawful order given by a village official, will be punished under the provisions of the Native Administration Regulations.

Tax/Census: I do not agree that the people of any of these villages are yet able to pay Personal Tax at the rate of £2 per annum. I am of the opinion that the over-all rate of income would not yet allow such an assessment. The mere existence of the road does not, of itself, increase the economic standing of the people. There will need to be increased economic development in the areas patrolled before the present Personal Tax rate could be increased.

From the census figures submitted, it would appear that the patrolling officer has calculated the number of women of child-bearing age on the same basis as adult female labour potential i.e. 16 - 45 years of age. Such a calculation is incorrect. On page 5 of D.N.A. Circular Instruction No. 67/48-49, it is stated that "women of child bearing age includes all women between the ages of 13 and 35 years."

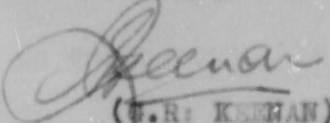
The census figures show that the absentee rate is high. However in the MAPARAP/Trans-GOGOL almost one-half of those absent are inside the District and the greater percentage of these absentees would be in employment in and near Madang. In the GAL/UTU, 60% of the absentees are inside the district. I do not believe that the absentee rates for these two Census Divisions are a real cause for worry, unless it can be shown that the majority of absentees very seldom return to their villages.

Roads and Bridges: The list of inter-village tracks mentioned by the patrolling officer, was not submitted. The patrolling officer's reference to the Land Ordinance should be read as the Roads Maintenance Ordinance 1953-1955.

Medical and Health: The Aid Post at MAWAN is visited fortnightly by officers of the Department of Public Health. Few medical patrols have been made to the two Census Divisions visited by this patrol. It would appear that the Aid Post Orderly at MAWAN conducts few tours of inspection, if any, to the villages under his care.

Conclusion: Appendices "B" and "C", in which the patrolling officer has made recommendations for the appointment of certain persons to be Luluais and Tultuls of their respective villages, have been extracted and will be dealt with by separate memorandums.

The patrol appears to have been capably conducted by Mr. Simmins and the report, on the whole, is well presented and informative.


(F.R. KEENAN)
Assistant District Officer.

GRK.DB.



TERITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

*In Reply
Please Quote*

No. 67-4-1

Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

6th. June, 1960.

Mr. D.R. Simmins, C.P.O.,
Sub-District Office,
MADANG.

MADANG PATROL NO. 11/59-60.

Please make all necessary preparations to depart from Madang on Monday, 27th. June, 1960 to conduct a patrol to the GAL-UTU and Maparap Trans GOGOL Census Divisions.

The objects of this patrol will be to revise the census of all villages in the two Census Divisions, to collect Personal Tax from those persons eligible to pay, to conduct routine administration and to investigate all disputes brought to your attention during the course of your patrol.

Please refer to my memorandum 67-4-1 of 12th. May, 1960 addressed to you with reference to Madang Patrol No. 9/59-60. The instructions contained in paragraphs 3-7, 9-12 and 14 of that memorandum are to be regarded as instructions applying to the conduct of Madang Patrol No. 11/59-60.

Please take with you a supply of new-type Village Books for issue to the Luluai of each village in the Census Divisions you patrol. Please ensure that all relevant information is entered into each Book, before it is issued. Also please obtain all necessary information to enable a Village Register Card to be made out for each village in the two Census Divisions.

The following natives are the holders of current S.A.P.'s in the Divisions you are to patrol.

<u>Name of Holder.</u>	<u>Village.</u>	<u>Census Division.</u>	<u>S.A.P.No.</u>
EIKU-BIBIN	GAL No. 1	GAL-UTU	6190
SIRAU-TOGI	SILUPI	GAL-UTU	6195
KOPA-KURIMBI	UTU	GAL-UTU	1253
KINUM-GATI	WANIF	GAL-UTU	1263
GOLOSAIT-BALAKU (T.T.)	OUFAN	MAPARAP Trans GOGOL	1285

Please check closely to ensure that the shotguns held by these people are :

- (i) in safe condition;
- (ii) being used for game only (i.e. that they are not being used to shoot protected birds and/or animals) ; and
- (iii) being used for the equitable provision of game to the villages combined for that purpose.

Please refer to files 30/11 and 67-1-2 and attend to any matters noted thereon for attention in the Census Divisions you patrol.

Please confer with Mr. Parrish and make a note of any relevant information he can give you regarding suspected cult activities in the GAL-WANIF area. While visiting the actual villages concerned, make discreet inquiries into these suspected activities. Should your enquiries indicate it to be necessary, instruct any persons intimately concerned in such suspected activities to report to this office for further investigation.

Before departing from Madang, check through the N.M.T.A. triplicate file held at Sub-Treasury, Madang and make a note of the name and village of any person in either of the Census Divisions you patrol for whom money is held in N.M.T.A.. Make every endeavour to locate such persons and, if successful, send them to Madang with a memorandum of identification and payment of these outstanding moneys held in N.M.T.A. will be effected.

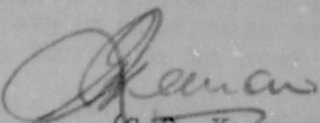
The underlisted members of the R.P. & N.G.C. will accompany your patrol :

No. 2903	Constable 1/c	WORANIMBO.
No. 9332	Constable	ASARUMBA.
No. 9455	Constable	NARA.
No. 9833	Constable	GELA.

At the conclusion of your patrol, submit with your Patrol Report, a report on these members. Such report will be in the form of an appendix capable of being separated from the body of the Patrol Report.

Please contact the District Medical Officer regarding the allocation of a Native Medical Orderly, to accompany your patrol.

Please note that the census of each village is to be conducted at that village. I wish you a pleasant and successful patrol.


(G.R. Keenan)
Assistant District Officer.

I N T R O D U C T I O N .

The area patrolled included the Maparap Trans Gogol and the GAL-UTU Census Divisions.

Mawan road camp was used as an operational base from which the patrol went into firstly the GAL-UTU area and later MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL.

While GAL-UTU has a relatively dense population, villages in the MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL division are widely separated.

Situated to the west of Madang the two Census Divisions adjoin each other. GAL-UTU is bordered by AMBENOB in the east, MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL in the west and south and KARE and SARUGA in the north. MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL occupies a much larger area to the west of GAL-UTU and is not as hilly.

Because of the broken nature of the terrain of the GAL UTU area, the natives are not enthusiastic about carrying cash crops to market centres and up until the present time, economic development has been restricted because of this factor.

On the other hand, there are very few hills in the MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL area but many of the villages are situated long distances away from the closest centre, MAWAN. This factor also does not facilitate economic development, in the area.

If the difficulties of transportation can be overcome and the enthusiasm of the people can be stimulated, the area should develop well. Various villages in the area have small cocoa plots while others have one or two cocoa trees growing. All trees seen by the patrol were healthy and many were bearing.

- - - oOo - - -

D I A R Y .

- MONDAY, June 27th. - Departed Madang 12.45 p.m. by Land Rover arriving Mawan 2.20 p.m.. Had lunch with Mr. M. Lane of Mawan and discussed patrol programme with assembled village officials. Set up patrol wireless in prominent position and large group of natives listened to Native People's programme. This was done every afternoon except when patrol arrived too late to hear broadcast.
- TUESDAY, June 28th. - Departed Mawan 7.50 a.m. arriving GUMALU 8.5 a.m. Inspected and tax censused this village. Lunched at MAWAN and proceeded to BAIMAK which was inspected and tax censused, and then walked back to Mawan where tax was collected from some of the permanent employees of the Mawan Roadmaster. Had talk with assembled villagers of BAIMAK, MAWAN, LOWO and GUMALU concerning general and economic matters and the work of Local Government Councils.

- WEDNESDAY June 29th. - Spent morning from 7.30 a.m. until 10.30 a.m. settling disputes and hearing complaints. Talk of preceding day continued and inspection of villages of MAWAN and LOWO carried out. Lunched at MAWAN and tax censused MAWAN and LOWO in afternoon. Some marital disputes which had not been settled in morning eventually cleared up in afternoon.
- THURSDAY June 30th. - Departed MAWAN 8.30 a.m. inspecting and tax censusing BARIK, SILAUL and GILOLO villages en route to UTU. Discussion re economic development held with people of these villages who want to form their own Co-operative Society at SILAUL where a store and houses for members have been built. Proceeded to UTU, met Father Johnston of Catholic Mission and proceeded to rest house. Slept at UTU.
- FRIDAY July 1st. - Left UTU for AISKAN which was inspected and tax censused on arrival. Natives insisted name of village ASIKAN not AISKAN. Departed ASIKAN and went back through UTU to MALOLO, which was inspected and tax censused. Arrived back at UTU 4.25 p.m..
- SATURDAY July 2nd. - Lined and tax censused UTU which had previously been inspected. Destroyed a few diseased dogs and had long discussions concerning failure of previous economic ventures and factors to be considered in future before success of any such venture can be assured.
- SUNDAY July 3rd. - Did book work in morning and rested in the afternoon.
- MONDAY July 4th. - Departed UTU 8.5 a.m. arriving SILOPI 10.45 inspecting village on arrival and conducting tax census in afternoon. Not nearly enough houses here to support total population and people eventually admitted existence of three other hamlets. Slept at SILOPI.
- TUESDAY July 5th. - Left SILOPI for first hamlet where most of the pigs are kept and arrived here 9.40 a.m. An inspection found that all houses here had ground floors with poor ventilation. Took necessary action and departed for SILOPI arriving back here 12 noon. Had lunch at SILOPI leaving for other hamlets at 1 p.m. Arrived at 2nd. hamlet 1.20 p.m. and after inspection left for Tultul's new hamlet which is one hour twenty minutes walk from second hamlet. Although not impressive, this hamlet the best of the four which comprise SILOPI. Arrived back at SILOPI 4.30 p.m. and spent the night at this village.

- WEDNESDAY July 6th. - Gave talk to assembled villagers re upkeep of villages. Left two policemen for further instruction in art of building houses etc. and left for AUTABAK. Inspected and tax censused this village and noticed number of children with scabies and a woman with bad ulcers. These sent to Mawan aid post for medical attention and to await my arrival at MAWAN. Left AUTABAK for MATEPI but informed en route ARAR, villagers had now shifted to new site to the north of the road to GAL. Arrived ARAR 1.55 p.m. and inspected and tax censused this village. Departed ARAR 3.55 p.m. arriving MATEPI 4.30 p.m. and GAL 5.10 p.m. Slept at GAL.
- THURSDAY July 7th. - Departed GAL 8 p.m. for SANEPI which was inspected and tax censused on arrival. Issued instructions for construction of more lavatories and demolished some houses which did not meet requirements. Arrived MATEPI, 11 a.m. tax censusing this village after inspection. Heard complaint concerning payment for a pig and settled this matter back in MATEPI. Arrived back at GAL 3 p.m.. Had discussion with village officials concerning government work in the afternoon. Again slept at GAL.
- FRIDAY July 8th. - Inspected GAL (1) and GAL (11) and gave necessary order for construction of rubbish pits and lavatories. Tax censused both villages and then supervised until evening, the work which had been ordered to be done.
- SATURDAY July 9th. - Inspected both villages in the morning and brought up to date patrol book work. Had discussions with people of two GAL village and other natives from nearby villages concerning economic development in afternoon and settled a few minor disputes. Slept at GAL.
- SUNDAY July 10th. - Studied for anthropology assignment in morning, inspected construction work on houses and lavatories, heard enquiry concerning invested money of GAL natives in FORAN RURAL PROGRESS SOCIETY. Instigated discussions on candidates for vacant village official appointments and answered questions concerning chances of economic development in unlikely places like GAL. Four diseased dogs shot. Slept at GAL.
- MONDAY July 11th. - Left GAL 7.40 a.m. inspecting small hamlet of this village en route MEGINAM which was inspected and tax censused on arrival. Thence to WANIF where cargo was left while self and patrol members R.P. & N.G.C. went to LAGAHA which was inspected and tax censused. Two diseased dogs shot. Thence back to WANIF which was reached 4.40 p.m. Slept at WANIF. Coastwatchers' Memorial Light easily discernible oscillating during night from hills of WANIF.

- TUESDAY July 12th. - Inspected and tax censused WANIF; thence to MAWAN inspecting three hamlets of BAIMAK en route. Eventually reached MAWAN 2.30 p.m. - had lunch and spent the night at MAWAN.
- WEDNESDAY July 13th. - Many complaints of varying natures which had first been heard in the villages around GAL concerning disputes with Mawan road village natives, heard and settled. Finished 4.00 p.m.. Slept at MAWAN.
- THURSDAY July 14th. - Had discussion with MAPARAP TRANS GOGOL NATIVES concerning patrol programme and left MAWAN 1.30 p.m. arriving OUPAN which was inspected and tax censused. Departed OUPAN after discussion and inspection of shot gun held by Tultul Oupan and arrived BERIN 5.30 p.m..
- FRIDAY July 15th. - Tax censused BERIN after inspection which resulted in orders being given for burning of insanitary lavatories and rubbish which had obstructed flow of water in nearby stream and departed for BEMARI where patrol arrived 1.30 p.m.. Self and two members R.P. & N.G.C. departed BEMARI 1.45 p.m. arriving SIHAN 2.20 p.m.. Inspected and tax censused village, left policeman to supervise carrying out of orders of patrol and departed SIHAN 4.00 p.m. arriving back at BEMARI 4.20 p.m..
- SATURDAY July 16th. - Tax censused WAGUMA and BEMARI after inspection, ~~destroyed~~ some insanitary houses and lavatories and departed for JOBTO 1300 arriving at site of new rest house 1500 hours, after inspection of Luluai's camp which is situated on WAGUMA owned ground.
- SUNDAY July 17th. - Observed in morning. Inspected village in afternoon.
- MONDAY July 18th. - Tax censused JOBTO 10.20 a.m. arriving BEMAL 10.45 a.m. Had inspected and tax censused this village by 1.45 p.m., thence to BAISARIK arriving here 2.35 p.m. Inspected village and spent night in this village.
- TUESDAY July 19th. - BAISARIK inspected and tax censused. Left 11.10 a.m. arriving TEBINSARIK 1.10 p.m. after having demolished four insanitary houses in BAISARIK (2). Lined TEBINSARIK on arrival cargo 2.10 p.m.. Had inspected place earlier. Spent night at TEBINSARIK.
- WEDNESDAY July 20th. - Departed TEBINSARIK 0800 hours arriving WABUSARIK 0950 hours, departing WABUSARIK 1005, arriving KARAMASARIK 11.20. Awaited arrival table and census book and after inspection tax censused this village. Departed KARAMASARIK 2.50 p.m. arriving back at WABUSARIK 4.00 p.m.. Slept at WABUSARIK.

- THURSDAY July 21st. - Left WABUSARIK after lining and tax censusing this village and arrived back at TEBINSARIK 1430. Did patrol bookwork, dispatched policeman to Madang to arrange vehicle back to Madang on completion of patrol and slept at TEBINSARIK.
- FRIDAY July 22nd. - Departed TEBINSARIK 7.40 a.m., arriving AMAIMON 9.50 a.m. after inspection hamlet en route. Inspected and tax censused AMAIMON and departed this village 11.20 a.m., arriving ORANGA 1325 hours. Departed ORANGA 1340 hours arriving MALOLO 1455 hours. Left MALOLO 1510 hours arriving UTU 1540 hours. Slept at UTU.
- SATURDAY 23rd. July. - Left UTU 7.45 a.m. arriving MAWAN 9.15 a.m. Awaited arrival transport, had lunch with Mr. and Mrs. M. Lane at MAWAN and arrived Madang.
- End of Patrol.

- - - oOo - - -

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Native affairs in the area patrolled were good. Relatively few disputes were brought to the attention of the patrol and most of these were settled immediately. The natives did express some doubt in investing money in economic ventures because they state that before, money was invested indiscriminately and they have seen no return for their outlay. This venture was the Foran rice mill, more on which will be written under economic development.

The Mawan area seems to be ripe with marital discord and as before, the number of marital disputes in the Baimak, Mawan, Lowo and Gumalu group of villages outnumbered other types of cases for attention by the patrol.

No disputes concerning land were brought to the attention of the patrol and inter-village relations are extremely harmonious. This is indicated by the desire of the SILAUL village natives to donate ground to natives of the GAL-UTU area where the unfortunate disposition of the ground is a deterrent to economic development.

Another factor worthy of mention under NATIVE AFFAIRS, is the small degree of authority held by village officials. In many villages it was noticed that the leading personality and virtual leader of the group was not an official. In most cases these personalities did not want to become village officials, yet it was noticed that the people listened more attentively to them than to the Luluai or Tultul.

A good example of a village where the Luluai is only a nominal head, is UTU. There are four or five lineages in this village and the Luluai is the head of the smallest and least powerful group. The heads of the other four lineages wield a great deal of power and are virtually Luluais of their particular groups.

If one of the leaders wishes to gainsay the authority of the Luluai, he is sufficiently powerful to preclude his line from following the Luluai's instructions. From all aspects, UTU is a good village. The Catholic Mission has shifted its site from the hills to the north of UTU on to ground adjoining the actual village site. Most village children go to the Mission school and the village itself is clean and tidy.

SILOPI is another good example where the power of the officials is weak. There are four hamlets comprising this village and they are separated by long distances. At the time of the patrol the village had only one official, the previous Luluai having died after the 1959 patrol.

The village was tax censused on arrival and it was immediately noticed that the number of houses was insufficient to accommodate the individual families. It was then ascertained that the village people lived in hamlets scattered all over the countryside, that only one of these groups had a leader and that the original village of SILOPI was the smallest of the four hamlets.

Each one of the hamlets was inspected and it was clear that the absence of a leader or a village official accounted for the poor state of the individual groups. The SILOPI group seem to have no acknowledged leader but a man was appointed as Luluai to look after the original village and the hamlet where the pigs were kept and the Tultul was instructed to look after another hamlet and his own. The Tultul's hamlet is a new one and he has shifted it to its present site, closer to the Mawan road in order that he and the members of his lineage will be closer to any development which may result when the road eventually reaches UTU village. His is the most progressive element of the SILOPI natives and this is probably the main reason for his moving from the old site. The people remaining at the original village form a lethargic group whose workmanship is poor, and attitude backward. The attitude of the people of the other two groups is similar.

In the villages of GAL(1) and GAL (11) there is evidence too, of a distribution of authority between several men on whose co-operation the village officials have to rely, to assure support for necessary village work, which the official considers should be done.

With equal distribution of power, it is hard to find any one man with sufficient authority to assume real leadership of the village clan or group, and while in many cases a more authoritative leader could be appointed, in most instances the nominee would be unwilling to accept the responsibility. This is what happened on this patrol. The people were often willing to nominate a more forceful and influential man as Luluai, but this, usually against the man's wishes.

Two villages, JOBTO and ARAR have shifted their village sites. In both cases the reason for this was that they had been living on the ground belonging to other villages and were desirous of moving back to their own traditional ground. The new sites chosen were good ones and the remaining JOBTO villagers still living on WAGUMA ground will take up residence at the new site within the next few months.

Following the patrol instructions the patrol discreetly investigated cargo-cult activities in the area and especially in the GAL-WANIF area. Nowhere were any suspicious circumstances encountered and it was noticed that with very little prompting the natives were quite willing to discuss the subject.

Remarks made by previous Patrol Officers in the MATEPI village book concerning sorcery activities were also investigated but it was quite obvious from the attitude of the natives that at the moment the area is quite clear of this or any other kind of unrest.

Five Special Arms Permits are held by natives of the GAL-UTU, MAPARAP TRANS-GOGOL area. The shotgun held by GOLOSAIT/BALAKU, the Tultul of OUPAN had to be temporarily confiscated as the loading and trigger action were not functioning properly. The use of these shotguns is not having an adverse effect on the game in the area and the permit holders seem to be aware of their obligations as licensed holders of shotguns.

- - - ooo - - -

E C O N O M I C D E V E L O P M E N T .

While the people situated on or close to the Mawan road have reasonable access to ways of making money near the village, the natives of the GAL-UTU bush and those situated on the southern side of the Gogol, labour under very obvious disadvantages in the cash cropping sphere.

In 1952 many natives of the area around GAL and UTU became members of the FORAN RURAL PROGRESS SOCIETY by purchasing One Pound shares in this Society. This money was used to purchase a rice mill which was subsequently installed at FORAN Village. Initially the Society members from the more inaccessible villages planted and harvested rice crops on ground belonging to Foran villagers. However, discussion eventually arose between the different village groups and the member natives from other villages were directed to go back to their villages, with the result that the Foran Rice Mill has had very little to do in the last five or six years. Some members were reimbursed for their investments while others maintain that they have never got back their money. To substantiate this, they produced member tickets in the FORAN Society and enquired into the possibility of getting their money back. The matter has been taken up with the Agricultural Officer Madang, who is now investigating the claim of those natives.

At the moment the natives to the west and north of Mawan are divided in their loyalties to the various societies operating between Mawan and Madang. Others want to have no connection with the existing Societies and want to branch out and form an entirely new one of their own, which would be self sufficient: i.e. with its own trade store, its own Rice mill and its own native clerks, but under the supervision of the Co-operative Officer, Madang.

The reason for the dissention between these groups is obvious, if a little hard to understand. Originally there was a Rural Progress Society at AMELE of which the Mawans were members. When the Co-operatives took over the AMELE Society they did not include the Mawans, going as far west as BAUK, only. This also happened when the Ambenob Local Government Council was formed. The group of villages around Mawan and further west to GILOLO and SILAUL were anxious to have their own Society and an R.P.S. was formed with its headquarters at Mawan where a rice mill was installed.

There was ill feeling between the Mawans and the SILAULS over the location of the rice mill and although those villages to the west of Mawan were financial members of the Rural Progress Society at Mawan they were mostly unwilling to become active members of this organisation because of the existing ill feeling. This remains the case to-day with the few villages around Mawan actively supporting the R.P.S. there, and the other members still desiring an organisation of their own, based at SILAUL.

At a meeting convened at MAWAN after the patrol had arrived back in Madang, much of the above information was obtained. The people of SILAUL, GILOLO, ASIKAN, MALOLO and UTU and those other villages further inside the GAL-UTU bush stated that they preferred to have their own Society at SILAUL where the people of that village are willing to devote ground for members of any society based at that centre to grow rice.

It was also pointed out that for the present, if the people of this area could not overcome their dislike of the Mawan Society, that the BEL Co-operative Society was quite willing to send trucks as far as SILAUL and bring it to the Society store in Madang and purchase it.

Understandably, the natives of GAL UTU are naturally hesitant in becoming financial members of any venture unless they are assured of its success. At the time of writing the position is that although individual natives from many of the GAL-UTU villages and some also from the TRANS GOGOL area are willing to plant rice at SILAUL and sell it to the BEL Society, the majority of the natives are content to wait and observe the result of such a plan.

This scheme, whereby the SILAUL natives are to allocate a portion of their land to distant natives for the planting of rice, was not actively discouraged. However, it was pointed out that the SILAUL could re-claim their ground at any stage and that if they did so, the rice planters would have no legal basis upon which they could lodge a complaint.

Other points were also made clear to the assembled natives who included men from all the GAL-UTU villages.

(1) If the natives still intended to grow rice on SILAUL ground, they had two alternatives:-

(a) They can sell their rice to the Mawan R.P.S. which has a mill at Mawan.

or

(b) The rice can be sold to the Co-operative Society which will send a truck out to SILAUL to buy the rice which will then be milled in Madang.

(II) Until the amount of rice production at SILAUL warrants such a move, the Co-operative Officer is not prepared to organise a new Society at SILAUL with its own store.

(III) The alternative to (II) would be to include the rice producers in one of the existing Societies.

At the present time with the divided opinions of the natives concerned, it is hard to estimate the success of the proposed movement. It was intimated by many of the men attending the meeting that if they saw the plan functioning efficiently, they would be prepared to devote some of their energy to the movement.

When it was suggested that those who wanted to do so, should go ahead and plant rice at SILAUL, a number of natives intimated that this was their intention, now they were assured by the Administration of a market for their rice.

Since the completion of the patrol and subsequent to the meeting which was held at Mawan on August 3rd., a number of natives have been into the Sub-District Office making further enquiries on the subject. Most of these have been referred to the Co-operative Officer who has then expressed his views on the matter.

Now that they know the work entailed in the formation and maintenance of a Society the people might approach the subject with a more open mind and practical point of view.

It is strongly suspected by this Officer, that the prime motive of the movement is for the building of a trade store at another centre away from Mawan. The people now appreciate that a Co-operative Store cannot be put at SILAUL for the sole convenience of purchasing goods at an equitable price.

== = o o o == = =

EDUCATION.

There are no administration schools in the area patrolled. The Catholic Mission has a well attended school at UTU where Father Johnson is in charge. There are catechists operating in many of the GAL-UTU villages, however the standard of their schools is not high. The Maparap Trans Gogol area is almost devoid of any kind of educational guidance, and the effect of this is obvious when the children are compared with those of UTU, and the more progressive Catechists schools of Mawan and Baimak.

- - - o o o - - -

VILLAGES AND OFFICIALS.

As noted earlier under the heading NATIVE AFFAIRS, the amount of authority which the average village official of the area holds over his kinsmen is not great. In spite of this most villages were found in good condition the exceptions being the four hamlets of SILOPI, the two villages of GAL and KARAMASARIK. The latter village is the furthest inland and probably has closer ties with some of the villages such as GALISIKAN, in the Aiome Patrol Post area.

The officials of GALISIKAN approached the patrol asking if their village was going to be censused by this patrol. They were told to await the arrival of the next Aiome patrol to their village and to ask the officer in charge of that patrol concerning the desirability of being included in the Maparap Trans Gogol Census division.

- - - o o o - - -

TAX CENSUS.

Natives taxed in the area patrolled included permanent employees of the Mawan Roadmaster, those who had been working for him for a period of less than eight consecutive months and village natives.

No difficulty was experienced in collecting tax in the area and a total of £ 413/10/0 was collected by the patrol. The tax rate in GAL UTU is £1 per head and 10/- a head in Maparap-Trans Gogol. All able bodied men were able to pay the full tax rate for their village and all the tax payers fully understood the purpose of taxation.

Some of the villages around Mawan would be financially capable of paying the full tax rate of £2. These villages, LOWO, GUMALU and MAWAN itself have been receiving the economic benefits which the Madang-Mawan road offers to those villages situated on this vehicular road, and are making enough money through rice production to pay the £2 rate. Other villages in the area patrolled do not have the advantages offered by the road and therefore cannot afford to pay more than the existing rate.

An increase of 16 was noted in the Census figures in the Maparap Trans Gogol Census Division while an increase of 24 was recorded in the Gal Utu Census division.

In spite of all efforts to make the Census figures in some villages balance, this was not achieved. The villages where the figures did not balance are marked on the Population Registers with an asterisk.

The average percentage of 16-45 male labour absent from work from the Maparap Trans Gogol area is 43%. Only four out of twelve villages in this Census Division had two-thirds or more of the male 16-45 labour potential present in the village. Villages with high labour absenteeisms are WABUSARIK (67.5%), JOBTO (66%), BEMARI (63%), SIHAN (48%), KARAMASARIK (47.5%), BEMAL (43.5%), BAI SARIK (39%), and AMAIMON with (36%).

In the other Census Divisions the average percentage of absent labourers is 37%. I think the difference of 6% in total absenteeism in the two divisions is indicative of the more enlightened atmosphere evident in the Gal Utu division. The men are more desirous of leaving the villages to the south of the Gogol because here it is almost impossible to earn any money.

Villages with highest absenteeisms in GAL UTU are LAGANA (34%), MEGINAM (57%), GUTEB (52.5%), MALOLO (46%), SILAUL (43%), GUMALU (42.5%), UTU (42%), GAL (1) and AISKAN (41% each) and SILOPI (40%).

The village of Lagaha with its total population of 88 supplies a large number of domestic servants in the town of Madang, this accounting for the over recruitment of this village.

A feature of the villages located on the Mawan road is that they are not as highly recruited as one would expect. The village with the highest percentage of absent labourers in this group was GUMALU with 42.5% absentees. Possibly the same thing applies here as before. The villages in this area have more access to ways of making money than most others in the area patrolled and do not find it as necessary to go further afield in the search of employment.

Men employed by the Roadmaster at Mawan or on Mr. Lou Meek's plantation there were not included in the list of absentees, as they are never far from their villages and many of them even live in the villages.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Much rain had fallen before the patrol commenced and continued to do so at different stages throughout the length of the patrol. This nearly constant rain has done a lot of damage to the roads especially the main vehicular road to Mawan where great erosion was caused by the constant flowing of the water. This applies particularly to that part of the road which traverses hilly country before eventually reaching the plain of the Gogol at Dalam. Past Dalam the road was found to be in excellent condition. Some of the bridges have been requiring the constant attention of the road master who has found it necessary to replace the Kwila supports in a number of instances.

The Mawan road is nearly through to UTU which is the immediate target set for this road. The GILOLO, AISKAN, SILAUL and UTU natives are doing work on the stretch of the road near their villages to ensure that it is completed by the end of the Dry Season. With the surge of interest in general development in this particular area, the natives seem keen to complete the necessary work on the road, to guarantee safe passage to four wheel vehicles, to take to markets any rice produced at SILAUL AND THE OTHER VILLAGES.

In most cases the inter village tracks were well kept. All roads used by the patrol will be listed and handed to the Assistant District Officer, Madang Central on completion of this report for necessary gazettal as patrol tracks under the new Land Ordinance.

- - - oOo - - -

M I S S I O N S.

The Catholic Mission is the dominant religion operating in the area patrolled, especially in GAL-UTU where nearly all villages have Catechists. However, in many of the villages there are both Lutherans and Catholics, good examples of this being the two villages of GAL. Closer to Mawan, the village of LAGANA is completely LUTHERAN while the villages around Mawan are also divided in religious belief.

Father Johnston of UTU Catholic Mission regularly patrols most of the area covered by this patrol and while no Lutheran Missionaries were encountered by this officer while in the area, it is thought that European members of this Mission sometimes visit the villages with members of the Lutheran faith. The natives are in constant touch with the Lutheran faith through its Mission Hospital at YAGAUM and large numbers of them are treated at this hospital every year.

- - - oOo - - -

H E A L T H A N D H Y G I E N E.

Although many people with minor ailments were seen by the patrol and sent to Mawan Aid Post for treatment, the general state of health in the area is good. The ailments seen included seven cases of Scabies, sixteen Tropical Ulcers and numerous cases of Tinea.

Unfortunately Public Health Department were unable to allocate a native medical orderly to accompany the patrol and all cases needing attention were sent to Mawan Aid Post or YAGAUM hospital. It was intended to take with the patrol the Aid Post Orderly from Mawan, but these plans were upset when on the arrival of the patrol at Mawan, this orderly had to be transported back to Madang for anti-venine treatment.

An assortment of medicines were taken into the bush by the patrol members and ministrations made when this restricted assortment allowed.

The Aid Post at Mawan was not well equipped with medicine and from report, the orderly seems to make a habit of prescribing penicillin for any number of sicknesses.

YAGAUM hospital provides the chief source of medical attention to those natives of the area who require more serious attention.

Frequently, people were reported as being inmates of the Madang hospital, suffering from Tuberculosis. Infrequently too, people were reported as being Hansenide patients at the Hatzfeldhafen hospital.

- - - oOo - - -

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

As in most areas in the Madang district the chief types of food are Sweet Potato, Taro, Yams and Bananas with Sago providing a welcome change in the diet every now and then. Most villages also had a number of Pineapples growing. Nut trees of the Canarium species were seen in a number of villages and in GAL a Citrus tree with huge fruit sometimes 5" in length and 3" in diameter were seen. The natives said these trees were planted at the outbreak of World War II and were given to the villagers by Mr. Cahill of MEIRO Plantation. They further stated that the fruit of these trees which are similar in appearance to a large lemon are excellent for making jam. Unfortunately the fruit were bad by the time the patrol reached Madang and the fruit subsequently brought in by the GAL natives did not mature properly.

- - - oOo - - -

C O N C L U S I O N .

The absent village natives at work do not constitute a major problem. In most cases they are located within their home sub-district and frequently have their wives and children living with them on the plantation.

As plantation work is about the only means of making money, open to most of the natives on the southern side of the Gogol, it would not be a good idea or a progressive step to close the TRANS-GOGOL area to recruitment. This applies to a lesser degree to the UTU where the natives do seem to have access to larger amounts of money. However, these natives too, are not favourably situated with regards to economic development and have to rely to some extent on the money with which the plantation labourers return at the expiration of the contract.

Spasmodic interest is now being shown in the field of economic development. Before anything can be done on a workable basis, this interest will have to become more comprehensive, and more enthusiastically supported by the whole.

--- 001 ---

APPENDIX "D"

PATROL TRANSISTOR RECEIVER "ADMIN 5-2"

The above-mentioned radio has been issued to the Department of Native Affairs, Madang for use on patrol so that village natives can hear the Native People's Session. The radio, a Philips Transistor set was taken on this patrol and at all opportunities it was set up in a suitable position and on most occasions the people listened most attentively.

By far the most popular items on the programme were the "singsings". These "singsings" usually provoked much laughter and it was obvious in all cases that the people always considered their own dances and music the best. At the time of the patrol, music from Bogia and Manam Island was broadcast and the people were deeply interested in these. Some other music from Manus and different parts of Papua always provoked a lot of discussion mainly because of the different sounds in the music.

At the time of the patrol the Minister for Territories made several momentous statements concerning the role of the natives in the future of the Territory. These statements proved of immense interest to the natives and advantage was taken of the propaganda which these statements provided. The natives all agreed that if their area was to progress as rapidly as other areas in New Guinea such as the Rabaul area, they would have to work a bit harder.

MAPORAP TRANS GOGOL

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1960

Govt. Print.—443,554.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS		ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES			Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL										
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males			Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Child		Adults							
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M				F	M	F	M	F					
AMAIMON	22/7					1						1				2				1	4					2		3	14	7	11	1	11	2	1	9	14	14	14	58		
KAISARIK	19/7	2	3									1						1	1		7		6					8	33	14	25	1	25	2	12	24	26	28	118			
BEMAL	18/7	1	1									4	2						1		8		9			7	1	17	39	7	25	25	2	0	29	21	27	26	128			
BEMARI	16/7	3																		6	6							9	19		12	12	14	16	4	10	12	54 ⁺				
BERIN	15/7	1	2			1								1				4	5	1	2	6	2					10	31	7	25	5	25	1	6	20	23	29	27	107		
FOBTO	18/7	2	3			1										2					7		5			3	3	5	18	9	17	17	1	8	15	18	19	21	91			
KARAMASARIK	15/7	2	1									1								2	9					4		5	23	5	17	17	1	7	10	12	19	18	74			
BUPAN	14/7	3	2												2						2					4	2	3	20	3	18	2	18	1	9	13	12	23	20	76		
SIHAN	15/7	2	2							1								1		1	11		2					4	27	7	20	2	20	2	0	21	19	23	21	97		
TERINSARIK	19/7	3	3			2										1					6		1					9	21	6	17	3	17	2	1	20	21	16	17	81		
WARUSARIK	21/7	2										1								2	21							10	34	13	17	17	2	4	20	22	11	19	97			
WAGUMA	16/7	2	1											1	1	3	5				1							2	6	2	7	1	7	2	4	8	6	10	9	34		
		23	18			5				1	1	7	8					7	8	4	12	5	9			65		20	6	85	25	80	211	15	211	2	0	208	198	227	222	1015

CAL-UTU

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1960

Govt. Print—443,958.—10,000

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Size of Family	TOTALS (excluding absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	IN		OUT		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		MALES		FEMALES			Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M			F	M	F	M
AISKAN	1/7	1										1	1			2			3	4					11	2	12	17	5	13	1	13	2	0	10	13	12	13	68
ARAR	6/7											3	2				1	1	2								3	11	1	17	1	17	1	1	9	4	15	20	50
AUTABAK	6/7	2										1	1	1			1		1	1					6	3	6	12	10	17	1	17	1	6	9	14	18	18	70
SAIMAK	28/6	3				1								1			1	1	3	1	8				1		13	37	14	25	4	25	2	1	33	30	30	26	129†
BARIK	30/6		1														1	1	3				2				4	12	3	10		10	1	4	7	6	14	12	44
GALO (I)	8/7	1	1														2		1	4	3						6	17	5	17		17	1	13	11	17	22	70	
GALO (II)	8/7												3			1		1	2	4							5	21	4	24	1	24	1	1	11	9	24	25	75
GILOLO	30/6		3											1	3				2	5	1			6			9	18	2	16	1	16	1	8	9	14	15	17	67
GUMALU	28/6	5	9			1								1	1		4	1	14	9	1			5	6	8	54	8	42	2	42	1	9	27	31	42	47	182	
GUTER	2/7												2				1		10								5	19	3	22	2	22	1	0	10	10	15	23	68
LAGANA	11/7					0								1	0		3		11	6							8	19	7	22	5	22	2	3	17	18	9	27	88
LOWO	29/6	2	2														1		4	1		1		2			4	20	1	12	1	12	2	0	13	11	17	17	66
MALOLO	1/7					1								1			1	2	5	1							1	13	3	12	0	12	1	1	5	5	9	13	38
MATEPI	7/7	3	1											1	1				3	2							8	18	7	21	2	21	1	9	21	19	22	25	92
MAWAN	29/6	2	2			1											2	1	1	2	1		1		2		6	18	7	17	1	17	2	2	17	18	20	18	79
MEGINAN	17/7	2	5											2	2		1	1	1	3	13			2	1	9	28	8	27	3	27	2	0	17	21	26	31	114	
SILUPI	4/7		2			1								5	2		1		2	10	2						12	30	13	25		25	1	8	22	22	29	29	114
SANEPI	6/7													1	1				2	1							3	10	3	12	1	12	1	7	13	8	13	15	52†
TOTAL		25	26			5						2	1	20	17	1	4	20	3	15	85	57	1	4	33	14	122	374	105	351	27	351	1	7	263	264	267	378	1466

